

Matrotrophy and placentation in invertebrates: a new paradigm

Andrew V Ostrovsky, Scott N Lidgard, Dennis P Gordon, Thomas V Schwaha, Grigory V Genikhovich, Alexander Ereskovsky

▶ To cite this version:

Andrew V Ostrovsky, Scott N Lidgard, Dennis P Gordon, Thomas V Schwaha, Grigory V Genikhovich, et al.. Matrotrophy and placentation in invertebrates: a new paradigm. Biological Reviews, 2016, 91 (3), pp.673-711. 10.1111/brv.12189 . hal-01456323

HAL Id: hal-01456323 https://hal.science/hal-01456323

Submitted on 4 Feb 2017

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers. L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

Matrotrophy and placentation in invertebrates: a new paradigm

Andrew N. Ostrovsky^{1,2,*}, Scott Lidgard³, Dennis P. Gordon⁴, Thomas Schwaha⁵, Grigory Genikhovich⁶ and Alexander V. Ereskovsky^{7,8}

¹Department of Invertebrate Zoology, Faculty of Biology, Saint Petersburg State University, Universitetskaja nab. 7/9, 199034, Saint Petersburg, Russia

²Department of Palaeontology, Faculty of Earth Sciences, Geography and Astronomy, Geozentrum, University of Vienna, Althanstrasse 14, A-1090, Vienna, Austria

³ Integrative Research Center, Field Museum of Natural History, 1400 S. Lake Shore Dr., Chicago, IL 60605, U.S.A.

⁴National Institute of Water and Atmospheric Research, Private Bag 14901, Kilbirnie, Wellington, New Zealand

⁵Department of Integrative Zoology, Faculty of Life Sciences, University of Vienna, Althanstrasse 14, A-1090, Vienna, Austria

⁶Department for Molecular Evolution and Development, Faculty of Life Sciences, University of Vienna, Althanstrasse 14, A-1090, Vienna, Austria

⁷Department of Embryology, Faculty of Biology, Saint Petersburg State University, Universitetskaja nab. 7/9, 199034, Saint Petersburg, Russia

⁸ Institut Méditerranéen de Biodiversité et d'Ecologie marine et continentale, Aix Marseille Université, CNRS, IRD, Avignon Université, Station marine d'Endoume, Chemin de la Batterie des Lions, 13007, Marseille, France

ABSTRACT

Matrotrophy, the continuous extra-vitelline supply of nutrients from the parent to the progeny during gestation, is one of the masterpieces of nature, contributing to offspring fitness and often correlated with evolutionary diversification. The most elaborate form of matrotrophy—placentotrophy—is well known for its broad occurrence among vertebrates, but the comparative distribution and structural diversity of matrotrophic expression among invertebrates is wanting. In the first comprehensive analysis of matrotrophy across the animal kingdom, we report that regardless of the degree of expression, it is established or inferred in at least 21 of 34 animal phyla, significantly exceeding previous accounts and changing the old paradigm that these phenomena are infrequent among invertebrates. In 10 phyla, matrotrophy is represented by only one or a few species, whereas in 11 it is either not uncommon or widespread and even pervasive. Among invertebrate phyla, Platyhelminthes, Arthropoda and Bryozoa dominate, with 162, 83 and 53 partly or wholly matrotrophic families, respectively. In comparison, Chordata has more than 220 families that include or consist entirely of matrotrophic species. We analysed the distribution of reproductive patterns among and within invertebrate phyla using recently published molecular phylogenies: matrotrophy has seemingly evolved at least 140 times in all major superclades: Parazoa and Eumetazoa, Radiata and Bilateria, Protostomia and Deuterostomia, Lophotrochozoa and Ecdysozoa. In Cycliophora and some Digenea, it may have evolved twice in the same life cycle. The provisioning of developing young is associated with almost all known types of incubation chambers, with matrotrophic viviparity more widespread (20 phyla) than brooding (10 phyla). In nine phyla, both matrotrophic incubation types are present. Matrotrophy is expressed in five nutritive modes, of which histotrophy and placentotrophy are most prevalent. Oophagy, embryophagy and histophagy are rarer, plausibly evolving through heterochronous development of the embryonic mouthparts and digestive system. During gestation, matrotrophic modes can shift, intergrade, and be performed simultaneously. Invertebrate matrotrophic adaptations are less complex structurally than in chordates, but they are more diverse, being formed either by a parent, embryo, or both. In a broad and still preliminary sense, there are indications of trends or grades of evolutionarily increasing complexity of nutritive structures: formation of (i) local zones of enhanced nutritional transport (placental analogues), including specialized parent-offspring cell complexes and various appendages increasing the entire secreting and absorbing surfaces as well as the contact surface between embryo and parent, (ii) compartmentalization of the common incubatory space into more compact and 'isolated' chambers with presumably more effective nutritional relationships, and (iii) internal secretory ('milk') glands. Some placental analogues

*Address for correspondence (Tel.: +43 1 4277 53531, +7 812 692 05 30; E-mail: andrei.ostrovsky@univie.ac.at; oan_univer@yahoo.com).

Biological Reviews 91 (2016) 673–711 © 2015 The Authors. Biological Reviews published by John Wiley & Sons Ltd on behalf of Cambridge Philosophical Society. This is an open access article under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution License, which permits use, distribution and reproduction in any medium, provided the original work is properly cited.

in onychophorans and arthropods mimic the simplest placental variants in vertebrates, comprising striking examples of convergent evolution acting at all levels—positional, structural and physiological.

Key words: matrotrophy, viviparity, brooding, placenta, invertebrates, convergent evolution.

CONTENTS

I. Introduction	674
II. Making sense of terminology	675
III. Materials and methods	679
IV. Results and discussion	680
(1) Distribution of matrotrophy across Animalia	680
(2) Brief overview of matrotrophy in invertebrates	681
(a) Non-Bilateria and Acoelomorpha	681
(b) Lophotrochozoa	682
(c) Ecdysozoa	683
(d) Deuterostomia	683
(3) Sites of matrotrophy – distribution across phyla	683
(4) Modes of matrotrophy – distribution among and within phyla	684
(5) Mechanisms of nutrient delivery and uptake	686
(6) Structural complexity of invertebrate nutritional adaptations	688
(7) Multiple independent origins of matrotrophy across Animalia	690
(8) Implications for evolution and ecology	695
V. Conclusions	696
VI. Acknowledgements	697
VII. References	697
VIII. Supporting Information	711

I. INTRODUCTION

Modes of reproduction and the timing and manner of nutrient provisioning to developing embryos are life-history traits that profoundly affect survival and evolutionary fitness (Marshall, Allen & Crean, 2008; Pollux et al., 2009; Lodé, 2012). For most sexual animals, fertilized eggs develop and hatch in the external environment. But this pattern is far from universal; developing progeny may also be retained inside or on the parent. In a number of clades, conventional theories of evolutionary transitions to the retention of progeny implicate enhanced survival of incubated young (Avise, 2013). Retention, and thus close contact between the tissues of the parent and developing embryo, may have become associated with exchange of gases and water. While many incubating species make use of egg yolk alone as the source of nourishment for embryo development (termed lecithotrophy), in some others incubation of the progeny led to the evolution of matrotrophy. Matrotrophy is the more or less continuous parental extra-vitelline provision of nutrients during gestation. In fact, physiological relationships between the parent and developing offspring-embryo, larva or juvenile-imply a bidirectional transfer of nutrients and metabolic wastes, although waste removal is much less studied, and has seldom been mentioned in animals (Moosbrugger et al., 2012). Matrotrophy is also sometimes referred to as extraembryonic nutrition (EEN), although the latter term is narrower (see Section II). Under either term, this

phenomenon is very familiar to us in a particular and most complex form, placentotrophy, in which nutrition is provided *via* a placenta. Other expressions of matrotrophy include embryonic absorption or ingestion of nutrient secretions in uterine or other incubatory spaces, and consumption of maternal tissues, eggs or sibling embryos (Wourms, 1981; Wourms, Grove & Lombardi, 1988; Blackburn, 1999*c*, 2014; Avise, 2013; see Sections II, IV.4 and IV.5 for definitions and details).

Matrotrophy is typically associated with viviparity-development of the embryo within the reproductive system, body cavity, or parental tissues, resulting in live birth. The multiple origins of matrotrophy and viviparity surely rank among the grandest examples of evolutionary convergence and are often correlated with taxonomic diversification (Angelini & Ghiara, 1984; Blackburn, 1992, 2005, 2014; Reynolds, Goodwin & Freckleton, 2002; Crespi & Semeniuk, 2004; Von Rintelen & Glaubrecht, 2005; Elliot & Crespi, 2009). Yet despite the affirmed ecological and evolutionary importance of gestational mode, the terminology of embryonic incubation varies among authors and disciplinary specialties, and definitions run the gamut from restrictive to broadly permissive (Blackburn, 1992; Wake, 1992; Lodé, 2012; Avise, 2013). Here, for heuristic purposes we separate viviparity (as defined above) from brooding, which we distinguish as embryonic incubation on the body surface, inside its infoldings, invaginations, or gastric system (Trumbo, 2012; see Section II). Our focus is on the broad range of matrotrophy, with placentotrophy as an essential part.

Most theories of the adaptive significance of and impediments to matrotrophy stem from work on vertebrates, which constitutes the overwhelming majority of studies (reviewed in Blackburn, 2005, 2014). However, too narrow a range of nature's diversity may be insufficient to realize the phenomena to be explained-the genetics, physiology, ecology, and evolution of matrotrophy among animals. Here we report the results of the first extensive literature analyses, augmented by our own anatomical and ultrastructural studies, which reveal an astonishingly wide distribution of matrotrophy and placentation throughout Animalia, in contrast to a more traditional view that these phenomena are infrequent among invertebrates (see, for instance, Hogarth, 1976; Clutton-Brock, 1991; Avise, 2013). Actually, prominent increases in embryo size during incubation were recorded in a number of invertebrates and invertebrate chordates in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. Nutritional roles were ascribed to some temporary structures (termed placentas, placental or trophic/nutritive membranes or pseudoplacentas) developing around and/or by embryos, and modes and sources of nutrition for embryos were suggested in sponges (Dendy, 1888; Gatenby, 1920), turbellarians (Bresslau, 1904), digeneans (Lynch, 1933), molluscs (Levdig, 1855; Stepanoff, 1865; Ziegler, 1885; Poyarkoff, 1910; Gilmore, 1917), polychaetes (Goodrich, 1900), bryozoans (Braem, 1890, 1897; Harmer, 1902, 1926), kamptozoans (Nickerson, 1901), crustaceans (Weismann, 1877), onychophorans (Sedgwick, 1885; Sclater, 1888), insects (Heymons, 1912; Hardenberg, 1929), nematodes (Maupas, 1900), echinoderms (Mortensen, 1894, 1920; Clark, 1898, 1901; Vaney, 1925) and salps (Huxley, 1851; Brooks, 1893) (see online Appendix S1 for additional references). Most of these reports were overlooked or forgotten; two rare exceptions published later are the monographs of Hagan (1951) and Manton (1949) on insects and Onychophora. Their work, and some early information on salps, is commonly mentioned in textbooks.

Our analysis, based on an extensive literature compilation and our own research studies, reveals that matrotrophy is recorded or inferred (based on indirect evidence) in more than half of all animal phyla (at least 21 of 34), many with placenta-like structures (Fig. 1, Table 1, see online Appendix S1). Ten phyla are represented only by a few or several matrotrophic species, whereas in 11 others EEN is either pervasive or widespread, or at least not uncommon. Here, we attempt to integrate patterns across Animalia, focusing on four aspects of invertebrate matrotrophy among and within phyla: (i) distribution of the morphological sites of EEN, (ii) distribution of matrotrophic modes and mechanisms, (iii) indications of broad trends in the evolution of structural complexity of nutritional organs, and (*iv*) independent evolutionary origins of matrotrophy. Our results deliver a significantly revised portrait of the occurrence of matrotrophy and placentation that should help

to guide further studies of their phylogenetic, genetic, and developmental origins, constraints, and adaptive significance.

II. MAKING SENSE OF TERMINOLOGY

The term 'matrotrophy' was coined by Wourms (1981, p. 473), who classified reproductive patterns in fishes as 'either lecithotrophic, i.e. exclusively yolk dependent, or matrotrophic, i.e. in receipt of a *continuous supply of maternal nutrients during gestation*' [our italics]. The term was thus restricted to provisioning of an embryo.

Etymologically, matrotrophy (feeding by a mother) suggests a wider operational application. Following Blackburn (1992, 2000, 2014), this term could be applied to any type of maternal or paternal nutrient provisioning lasting until the stage when the offspring (embryo and post-embryo) attains nutritional independence (fends for itself), i.e. not only pre-paritive (prenatal) parental feeding, but also post-paritive and post-gestational, including matrophagy (consumption of the mother's tissues) in some arthropods, lactation in mammals, feeding by transformed parental epithelia (dermaphagy) in some fishes and amphibians (also considered as matrophagy), crop milk in some birds, 'royal jelly' in honey bees, and nutrition by any type of food collected and prepared by a parent for consumption by its young (including post-paritive feeding in some insects, many birds and most mammals during the post-lactation period). Matrotrophy sensu lato can thus apply to all early developmental stages—embryos, larvae and juveniles. The term 'extraembryonic nutrition' should strictly refer to the earliest stage of development, in contradistinction to 'postembryonic nutrition', though we traditionally (conventionally) use EEN for both these cases in our paper. The term 'fetal nutrition' (Wourms, 1977), used predominantly for vertebrates, would be a compromise.

Pre- and post-paritive nutrient provisioning can be direct and indirect. Direct provisioning refers to nourishment provided continuously from the parent to the young during part of or the entire duration of incubation and/or guarding. Indirect provisioning denotes that the entire amount of extra-vitelline nutrient required for the development of any particular offspring is supplied only once by the parent—even in the case of incubation, the parent is not subsequently involved in providing nourishment. For example, some gastropod molluscs, polychaetes and free-living flatworms supply the developing offspring with nutritive eggs or albumen in free-laid or incubated egg-capsules (sibling cannibalism can also occur in some cases). Some insects collect paralysed prey (or deposit egg[s] inside the host animal) or fresh or decomposed plant materials for this purpose.

Matrotrophy *sensu stricto* can be defined as continuous (i.e. direct), parental, extra-vitelline nutrient supply during gestation (incubation of the young), whether viviparous or brooding (and, thus, pre- and post-paritive). In most cases it is pre-paritive and associated with viviparity. We delineate



Fig. 1. Distribution and inferred origins of matrotrophy across the animal kingdom. In each phylum, numbers on the dendogram (left) show the conservatively estimated number of independent origins of extraembryonic nutrition (EEN). Numbers on the bars (right) and bar lengths reflect the number of families that are either wholly matrotrophic or include species with EEN. Numbers in parentheses show the approximate number of families within phyla [based on the World Register of Marine Species, Animal Biodiversity (Zootaxa) database, and several other databases (such as World Porifera database, www.bryozoa.net, www.onychophora.com, etc.; some numbers were obtained from experts)] including/consisting of matrotrophic species. The scale is truncated for Chordata and Platyhelminthes. The cladogram is based on Dunn *et al.* (2008, 2014), Hejnol *et al.* (2009), Edgecombe *et al.* (2011) and Philippe *et al.* (2011).

viviparity as an incubational mode, with embryonic development occuring within the reproductive system (ovary or sexual duct), body cavity (coelom, pseudocoel or haemocoel) or parental tissues or tissue-like layers (parenchyma, mesohyl, mesoglea), resulting in live birth. During *brooding*, progeny are released as zygotes, embryos or post-embryos but are incubated on the parental body surface, inside its infoldings (including mantle and atrial cavities) or invaginations (either non-specialized or transformed as brood chambers) or in the gastric system (mouth, stomach and its outpocketings). Thus, in viviparity, the development of young is pre-paritive, whereas in brooding it is post-paritive. In both instances, not only embryonic, but also postembryonic stages can be incubated, and either extra- or postembryonic nourishment (or both) can occur.

Since the term 'embryo' strictly applies to the pre-paritive/prehatched developmental phase, and not later stages that may be immature and dependent on matrotrophy for survival, we likewise use the inclusive terms 'young' and 'offspring' to refer to embryonic and later stages (for analysis of terminology applied to vertebrates, see Blackburn, 2014). Regardless of the incubation site, the incubation period can be considered as 'gestation'. The term 'pregnancy' is more commonly used for viviparous vertebrates (but see Avise, 2013). In the case of brooding, the term 'larval/juvenile release' (instead of 'birth') is preferable for describing the moment when the offspring leaves the parent.

The situation in marsupial mammals is instructive in this respect. Whereas prenatal development occurs *in utero*, being supported by placentation, the post-paritive period continues in the marsupium and is accompanied by lactation. Thus, during gestation viviparity is followed by brooding in this case, and both incubational modes are matrotrophic.

On these views, viviparity and brooding are not synonymous. Yet the terms are often confused in describing internal incubation prior to the expulsion of live young from Table 1. Distribution of matrotrophy within higher taxa of Animalia. Phyla and classes in left column are arranged in order of decreasing numbers of families that include matrotrophic species. Wholly matrotrophic groups are shown in red. *, taxon with underestimated number of matrotrophic species, see discussion in text. Data on invertebrates and salpids summarized here are based on Appendix S1

Number of Class/order Number of species Number of induding matrorophics induding matrorophic species Site of matrorophic seas broading/ Chordrat Chardrati 5750 157 Viriparons, oriparons Chordrati 5750 157 Viriparons, oriparons Outcichthys 110 15 Viriparons, oriparons Outcichthys 110 15 Viriparons, foroders, guarding Wiriparons Anaphibia 38 9 Viriparons Special Status Accilacca 6 2 Broading, 1 viriparons sp. Thaliacca/Salpida 48 1 Viriparons Accilacca 17 8 Viriparons Castal 17 8 Viriparons Total 7350 Viriparons Viriparons Total 32 2 Viriparons Archnia/A Resourcerpionida 1733 2 4 Viriparons Arachnia/A Resourcerpionida 1733 2 Viriparons 1 Arachnia/A cooperion 13 3 Viriparons 1 <th></th> <th></th> <th></th> <th></th>						
Phylum matrotrophic species (entirely matrotrophic or including matrotrophic species) including inty including inty matrotrophic species Chas/order 5750 157 Viriparous, oviparous Churchtz 351* 24* Viriparous, a brooding, guarding Viriparous, 3 brooders, guarding Reptina * 157 Viriparous, 3 brooders, Viriparous, 3 brooders, Accidiacea 6 2 Brooding, 1 Viriparous, 3 brooders Anghibia 38 9 Viriparous, 3 brooders Brooding, 1 Viriparous, 5 Thaliaca/Supida 48 1 Viriparous, 3 brooders Accidiacea 6 2 Brooding, 1 Viriparous Thaliaca/Supida 48 1 Viriparous Digenea ~16000 ~150 Viriparous Castorda 17 8 Viriparous Monogenea ~150 2 Viriparous Turbellaria' 8 2 Viriparous Arachinds/Scorpionida 3385 25 Brooding Arachinds/Scorpionida 1753 14 Viriparous Arachinds/Scorpionida		Number of	Number of families	Site of matrotrophic		
Class/orderspeciesincluding matrotrophic species)sense brooding)Chordnati5750157Viviparous, oriparousOutorchichuryes351*21*Viviparous, speciarousOutorchichuryes11015Viviparous, speciarousAmphibia389Viviparous, speciarousAmphibia389Viviparous, speciarousAmphibia389ViviparousAmphibia389ViviparousAccidiacea62Brooding, IviparousPachelminthes-1000~150Digenca~18000~150ViviparousMonogenea~4502ViviparousTotal~18475~162ViviparousArchick/Koopfoola38525Arachiuk/Koopfoola1732Arachiuk/Koopfoola38525Arachiuk/Koopfoola1733Arachiuk/Koopfoola133Arachiuk/Koopfoola139Insecta/Derrantica-3Insecta/Derrantica139Brooding141Viviparous1Insecta/Steppitera139Insecta/Steppitera139Insecta/Gouptera11Insecta/Steppitera139Insecta/Hemiptera139Insecta/Steppitera131Insecta/Steppitera14Viviparous14Insecta/Steppitera15Insecta/Hemip	Phylum	matrotrophic	(entirely matrotrophic or	incubation (viviparity		
	Class/order	species	including matrotrophic species)	versus brooding)		
$\begin{tabular}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	Chordata					
	Mammalia	5750	157	Viviparous, oviparous		
Ostechniyes11015ViriparousArphibia*1389Anphibia389Arphibia389Arphibia389Arphibia389Thalacca/Salpida481Viriparous9Play helminthes-Digenet-Oracle178Wiriparous17Monogenen-'Turbellaria'82Viriparous'Turbellaria'82ViriparousArthropoda-Arachinda/Scorpionida38525BroodingArachinda/Scorpionida385262ViriparousArachinda/Scorpionida385272ViriparousArachinda/Scorpionida38538525BroodingArachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Arachinda/Scorpionida13Brooding2Corpita1Brooding1Corpita1Brooding	Chondrichthyes	351*	24*	Viviparous		
Reptilia*13*ViriparousAmphibia389ViriparousAndidacea62BroodnersAcidiacea62BroodnersPlatyledininthes-6000-221Predominantly viriparousDegene \sim 18000-150ViriparousPlatyledininthes-1708ViriparousDegene \sim 180002ViriparousTurbellaria'Total-1875-162ViriparousTurbellaria'Total-1875-162ViriparousArachnida/Neoropionida338525BroodingArachnida/Acari22ViriparousArachnida/Acari22ViriparousInsecta/Diptera-8099ViriparousInsecta/Diptera-50332ViriparousInsecta/Depitera133ViriparousInsecta/Depitera139BroodingInsecta/Depitera373BroodingInsecta/Depitera139BroodingCrustacea/Depitera11BroodingCrustacea/Depitera66ViriparousInsecta/Dopota11BroodingCrustacea/Depitera39BroodingCrustacea/Depitera139BroodingCrustacea/Depitera11BroodingCrustacea/Depitera139BroodingCrustacea/Depitera11BroodingCrustacea/Depitera55 <td>Osteichthyes</td> <td>110</td> <td>15</td> <td>Viviparous, 4 brooders, guarding</td>	Osteichthyes	110	15	Viviparous, 4 brooders, guarding		
Amphibia389Viriparous, 3 brooders Brooding, 1 viriparous, 3 brooders Brooding, 1 viriparous, 3 brooding, 1 viriparous, 3 brooding PlathelminthesPlathelminthesViriparous SecondPredominantly viriparous ViriparousPlathelminthesViriparous SecondViriparous SecondPlathelminthesViriparous SecondViriparous SecondPlathelminthesViriparous SecondViriparous SecondMonogenea-~150Viriparous SecondArthropodaArthropodaArachuid/Scorpionida38525Brooding ViriparousArachuid/Scorpionida38525Brooding ViriparousArachuid/Scorpionida38525Brooding ViriparousArachuid/Acari22ViriparousInsecta/Dipra~9099ViriparousInsecta/Stoppinta-33ViriparousInsecta/Stoppinta-3032ViriparousInsecta/Coloptera133ViriparousInsecta/Stoppinta139BroodingCrustace/Coropoda139BroodingCrustace/Stoppoda139BroodingCrustace/Dopoda1BroodingCrustace/Dopoda1BroodingCrustace/Dopoda1BroodingCrustace/Dopoda1BroodingCrustace/Dopoda11Brooding7Brooding7Crustace/Dopoda1Crustace/Dopoda1Crus	Reptilia	*	13*	Viviparous		
Ascidiacca 6 2 Brooding: 1 viviparous sp. Thaliacca/Salpida 48 -6000 ~221 Predominandly viviparous Platy Jelminthes -6000 ~150 Viviparous Digenet ~170 8 Viviparous Conserved 17 8 Viviparous Publicities 2 Viviparous Turbecation 7 8 2 Arthropoda - 7 8 Viviparous Arachnida/Devidoscorpionida 3385 25 Brooding Arachnida/Scorpionida 1753 14 Viviparous Insecta/Diptra -809 9 Viviparous Insecta/Diptra -809 9 Viviparous Insecta/Dermaptera 13 3 Viviparous Insecta/Deoptera 4 1 Viviparous Insecta/Battoidea 1 1 Viviparous Insecta/Deoptera 4 1 Viviparous Insecta/Deoptera 4 1 Viviparous Insecta/Deoptera 4 1 Viviparous <td>Amphibia</td> <td>38</td> <td>9</td> <td>Viviparous, 3 brooders</td>	Amphibia	38	9	Viviparous, 3 brooders		
Thatacca/Salpida 48 1 Vreparity followed by brooding Platylelminthes Predominantly viparous Digence ~1500 Viviparous Monogence 450 2 Viviparous Turbellaria! Total-~18475 ~162 Viviparous Arthropoda - - Properous Arachnid/Scorpionida 3385 25 Brooding Arachnid/Scorpionida 1753 14 Viviparous Arachnid/Scorpionida 733 14 Viviparous Arachnid/Acari 2 Viviparous Insecta/Broparous Insecta/Biptera ~600 8 Viviparous Insecta/Scorpionida 13 3 Viviparous Insecta/Storpiptera 13 3 Viviparous Insecta/Bocoptera 4 1 Viviparous Insecta/Clocoptera 1 1 Viviparous sep. Crustacea/Sopoda 13 9 Brooding 2/viviparous sep. Crustacea/Docoptera 4 1 Viviparous sep. Crustacea/Docoptera 1 Crustace	Ascidiacea	6	2	Brooding, 1 viviparous sp.		
$\begin{tabular}{ c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c$	Thaliacea/Salpida	48		Viviparity followed by brooding		
PlaybelminthesDigene~18000~150ViviparousCestoda178ViviparousMonogenea~4502ViviparousTurbellaria'82ViviparousArthropods		>6000	~221	Predominantly viviparous		
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $	Platyhelminthes					
$\begin{array}{c} \mbox{Cestoda} & 1/ & 8 & Viviparous \\ \mbox{Monogenea} & -450 & 2 & Viviparous \\ \mbox{Turbellaria'} & 8 & 2 & Viviparous \\ \mbox{Arachnida/Pseudoscorpionida} & 3385 & 25 & Brooding \\ \mbox{Arachnida/Acari} & 2 & 2 & Viviparous \\ \mbox{Arachnida/Acari} & 2 & 2 & Viviparous \\ \mbox{Insecta/Storpionida} & 1753 & 14 & Viviparous \\ \mbox{Insecta/Storpionida} & 75 & 3 & Viviparous \\ \mbox{Insecta/Storpionida} & 13 & 9 & Wiviparous \\ \mbox{Insecta/Storpionera} & 4 & 1 & Viviparous \\ \mbox{Insecta/Storpionera} & 13 & 9 & Brooding \\ \mbox{Crustacea/Stopoda} & 13 & 9 & Brooding \\ \mbox{Crustacea/Stopoda} & 13 & 9 & Brooding \\ \mbox{Crustacea/Decapoda} & 1 & 1 & Brooding \\ \mbox{Grustacea/Decapoda} & 1 & 1 & Brooding \\ \mbox{Grustacea/Decapoda} & 1 & 1 & Viviparous spp. \\ \mbox{Grustacea/Decapoda} & 1 & 1 & 1 & Brooding \\ \mbox{Grustacea/Decapoda} & 1 & 1 & Viviparous spp. \\ \mbox{Grustacea/Decapoda} & 1 & 1 & 1 & Brooding \\ \mbox{Fronolarmata/Chelostomata} & 626 & 23 & Viviparous spp. \\ \mbox{Grustacea} & 2 & 18 & Brooding & 5 viviparous spp. \\ \mbox{Grymolaemata/Chelostomata} & 1 & 1 & Viviparous & Viviparous & Viviparous & Spp. \\ \mbox{Grustacea} & 5 & 3 & 1 & Viviparous & Spp. \\ \mbox{Grustacea} & 5 & 2 & Predominantly viviparous & Spp. \\ \mbox{Grustacea} & 5 & 2 & Predominantly viviparous & Spp. \\ \mbox{Grustacea} & 5 & 2 & Predominantly viviparous & Viviparous & Spp. \\ \mbox{Grustacea} & 5 & 2 & 1 & Viviparous & \\ \mbox{Fronolemata} & 7 & 2 & 1 & Viviparous & \\ \mbox{Fronolemata} & 7 & 2 & 1 & Viviparous & \\ \mbox{Grustacea} & 5 & 2 & 1 & Viviparous $	Digenea	~ 18000	~ 150	Viviparous		
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $	Cestoda	17	8	Viviparous		
$\begin{tabular}{ c c c c c } \hline Total. $$ 18475 $$ $$ $$ $$ $$ $$ $$ $$ $$ $$ $$ $$ $$$	Monogenea	~450	2	Viviparous		
Total: *167.3 ~162 Witprous Arachnida/Pseudoscorpionida 338.5 25 Brooding Arachnida/Storpionida 175.3 14 Viviparous Arachnida/Acari 2 2 Viviparous Insecta/Diptera ~600 8 Viviparous Insecta/Diptera 13 3 Viviparous Insecta/Dempiptera 15 3 Viviparous Insecta/Dempiptera 15 3 Viviparous Insecta/Storpiptera -5033 2 Viviparous Insecta/Storpiptera 4 1 Viviparous Insecta/Storpiptera -5033 2 Viviparous Insecta/Storpiptera 37 3 Brooding, 2 viviparous spp. Crustacea/Anomopoda 19 1 Brooding Crustacea/Anomopoda 19 1 Brooding, 5 Crustacea/Leenoda 1 1 Brooding, 5 Gymnolaemata/Cyclostomata 626 23 Viviparous Gymnolaemata/Cyclostomata 626 3 3/4 are viviparous spp. Gymnolaemata/Cyclostomata 626 1 1 Viviparous Gymnolaemata/Cyclostomata 626 1 1 1 Demospon	· I urbellaria	8 T-t-l-10475	2	Viviparous		
ArthropodaJongArachuida/Pseudoscopionida338525BroodingArachuida/Scopionida175314ViviparousArachuida/Scopionida175314ViviparousArachuida/Scopionida22ViviparousInsecta/Diptera~8099ViviparousInsecta/Diptera~8099ViviparousInsecta/Diptera133ViviparousInsecta/Hempitera153ViviparousInsecta/Hempitera41ViviparousInsecta/Hempitera73BroodingCrustacea/Isopoda11ViviparousCrustacea/Anomopoda191BroodingCrustacea/Anomopoda191BroodingCrustacea/Chenopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Chenopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Chenopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Chenopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Chenopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Chenosomata62623Viviparous sep.Gymnolaemata/Cheniosomata~12218BroodingGymnolaemata/Cheniosomata876BroodingProfera*Demospinia31ViviparousDemospongiac2417ViviparousChenosongiac2417ViviparousHohunioida11ViviparousHomoscleromorpha31ViviparousHomoscler		1 otal:~18475	~162	Viviparous		
Arachinda/Seorpionida 3335 25 Brooding Arachinda/Seorpionida 1753 14 Viviparous Insecta/Stepsiptera 2 2 Viviparous Insecta/Stepsiptera 2 2 Viviparous Insecta/Stepsiptera 2 3 Viviparous Insecta/Coleoptera 15 3 Viviparous Insecta/Coleoptera 15 3 Viviparous Insecta/Goleoptera 4 1 Viviparous Insecta/Stepsiptera 4 1 Viviparous Insecta/Stepsiptera 4 1 Viviparous Insecta/Stepsiptera 3 7 3 Brooding Crustacea/Anomopoda 19 1 Brooding Crustacea/Anomopoda 19 1 Brooding Crustacea/Anomopoda 1 1 Brooding Crustacea/Anomopoda 1 1 Brooding Crustacea/Anomopoda 1 1 Brooding Crustacea/Ctenopoda 1 1 Brooding Crustacea/Decapoda 1 1 Brooding Crustacea/Ctenopoda 1 1 Brooding Crustacea/Ctenopoda 1 1 Brooding Crustacea/Ctenopoda 1 1 Brooding Total:~11686 83 Viviparous zeras brooding ~1/1 Brycon Stenolaemata/Chelostomata 626 23 Viviparous zeras brooding ~1/1 Brycon Stenolaemata/Ctenostomata 9 7 Brooding Deviserata Gymnolaemata/Ctenostomata 9 7 Brooding Total:~844 53 $3/4$ are viviparous $1/4$ are brooding Deviseras Calcarea 6 6 6 Viviparous (shift to brooding in 2 spp.) Homoscleromorpha 3 1 Viviparous Total: 34 25 Predominandy viviparous Total: 34 25 Predominandy viviparous Total: 36 21 Viviparous Echinoidea 32 7 1 4 viviparous Forda: 36 21 Viviparous Echinoidea 8 3 1 viviparous Forda: 36 21 Viviparous Echinoidea 7 3 Brooding spp.	Arthropoda					
$\begin{tabular}{lllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	Arachnida/Pseudoscorpionida	3385	25	Brooding		
$\begin{array}{rrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr$	Arachnida/Scorpionida	1/53	14	Viviparous		
Insecta/Diplera ~ 609 9VitiparousInsecta/Dermaptera133ViviparousInsecta/Coleoptera153ViviparousInsecta/Coleoptera153ViviparousInsecta/Edeoptera41ViviparousInsecta/Coleoptera41ViviparousInsecta/Coleoptera41ViviparousInsecta/Coleoptera41ViviparousInsecta/Coleoptera139Brooding, 2 viviparous spp.Crustacea/Commonera373BroodingCrustacea/Commonera373BroodingCrustacea/Coronopoda191BroodingCrustacea/Coenopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Coenopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Coenopoda11BroodingStenolaemata/Coelostomata62623Viviparous sense brooding ~1/1Gymnolaemata/Coelostomata97BroodingGymnolaemata/Coelostomata97BroodingGymnolaemata/Coelostomata97BroodingPorifera*218Brooding in 2 spp.)Demospongiae2417ViviparousCalcarea66ViviparousHomoscleromorpha31ViviparousHomoscleromorpha311Holdninicidea31ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousDermospolea331Der	Arachnida/Acari	2	2	Viviparous		
Insecta/Strepspiera ~ 000 o O $Vitiparous$ Insecta/Strepspiera133 $Vitiparous$ Insecta/Coleoptera153 $Vitiparous$ Insecta/Remiptera153 $Vitiparous$ Insecta/Peocoptera41 $Vitiparous$ Insecta/Blatioidea11 $Vitiparous$ Crustacea/Statoidea139Brooding, 2 vitiparous spp.Crustacea/Statoidea11BroodingCrustacea/Anomopoda191BroodingCrustacea/Anomopoda11Brooding, 2 vitiparous zerus brooding ~1/1Crustacea/Anomopoda11Brooding, 5 vitiparous zerus brooding ~1/1Crustacea/Decapoda11Brooding, 5 vitiparous zerus brooding ~1/1Gymnolaemata/Chelostomata62623Vitiparous zerus brooding ~1/1Gymnolaemata/Chelostomata97Brooding, 5 vitiparous spp.Gymnolaemata/Chelostomata97BroodingPorifera*2417Vitiparous (hift to brooding in 2 spp.)Homoseleromorpha31VitiparousHexactinelida11VitiparousTotal: 3425Predominantly vitiparousEnoplea3318Vitiparous1056 vitiparous, 4 brooding spp.Hothurioidea32714 vitiparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiaroidea73Brooding spp.Chromadorea1056 vitiparous, 37 brooding spp. </td <td>Insecta/Diptera</td> <td>~809</td> <td>9</td> <td>Viviparous</td>	Insecta/Diptera	~809	9	Viviparous		
Insecta/Dermaptera133ViviparousInsecta/Deloptera153ViviparousInsecta/Hemiptera ~ 5033 2ViviparousInsecta/Reciproces41ViviparousInsecta/Blattoidea11ViviparousInsecta/Blattoidea11ViviparousCrustacea/Gymnomera373BroodingCrustacea/Ctenopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Ctenopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Decapoda11BroodingStenolaemata/Cyclostomata62623ViviparousGymnolaemata/Cheilostomata~12218BroodingStenolaemata/Cheilostomata97BroodingPhylacolaemata876BroodingDemospongiae2417ViviparousCalcarea66ViviparousPorifera*11ViviparousDemospongiae2417ViviparousChromadorea331ViviparousEnoplea31ViviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousEnoplea33ViviparousEnoplea318ViviparousHoldhurioidea32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Crustacea/Leanda831Utiviparous7105Denoschoropha318 <t< td=""><td>Insecta/Strepsiptera</td><td>\sim_{000}^{-12}</td><td>Ŏ 2</td><td>Viviparous</td></t<>	Insecta/Strepsiptera	\sim_{000}^{-12}	Ŏ 2	Viviparous		
Insectal/Lemiptera1.53ViviparousInsectal/Remiptera ~ 5033 2ViviparousInsectal/Psocoptera41ViviparousInsectal/Blattoidea11ViviparousCrustacea/Isopoda139Brooding, 2 viviparous spp.Crustacea/Anomopoda191BroodingCrustacea/Anomopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Anomopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Anomopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Ctenopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Decapoda11BroodingCrustacea/Ctenopoda11BroodingCrustacea/Decapoda11BroodingCrustacea/Localostomata62623Viviparous <i>versus</i> brooding ~1/1BryozoaStenolaemata/Ctenostomata97Stenolaemata/Ctenostomata97BroodingGymnolaemata/Ctenostomata97BroodingPhylactolaemata876BroodingPorifera*Total:~844533/4 are viviparous (shift to brooding in 2 spp.)Homoscleromorpha31ViviparousHexactinellida11ViviparousChromadorea3318ViviparousEnoplea31ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousPoriferata1056Ophiuroidea831Viviparous1056<	Insecta/Dermaptera	15	3	Viviparous		
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $	Insecta/Coleoptera	10	3	Viviparous		
$\begin{tabular}{ll l l l l l l l l l l l l l l l l l l$	Insecta/ Hemptera	~5055	2	Viviparous		
$\begin{tabular}{ c c c c c c c } \hline l & l & l & l & l & l & l & l & l & l$	Insecta/Fsocoptera Insecta/Blattoidaa	4	1	Viviparous		
Crustace/Synnomera 13 3 Brooding Crustacea/Cynnomera 37 3 Brooding Crustacea/Comonopoda 19 1 Brooding Crustacea/Cenopoda 1 1 Brooding Crustacea/Decapoda 1 1 Brooding Crustacea/Decapoda 1 1 Brooding Bryozoa 1 1 Brooding, 5 viviparous versus brooding ~1/1 Bryozoa 626 23 Viviparous versus brooding ~1/1 Bryozoa 7 Brooding Gymnolaemata/Cyclostomata 626 23 Viviparous versus brooding ~1/1 Bryozoa 7 Brooding Brooding Gymnolaemata/Cyclostomata 7122 18 Brooding Gymnolaemata/Cheiostomata 9 7 Brooding Phylactolaemata 87 6 Brooding Chronachata 1 17 Viviparous (shift to brooding in 2 spp.) Porifera* 0 1 1 Viviparous Calcarea 6 6 Viviparous 12 spp.) Honoscleromorpha 3 1 Viviparous Total: 34 25 Predominantly viviparous Echinodera 33 3 </td <td>Crustagoa /Isopoda</td> <td>1</td> <td>1</td> <td>Broading 2 vivingrous app</td>	Crustagoa /Isopoda	1	1	Broading 2 vivingrous app		
Crustace/Combined375DrootingCrustace/Anomopoda11BrootingCrustace/Decapoda11BrootingCrustace/Decapoda11BrootingTotal:~1168683Viviparous versus brooding ~1/1BryozoaStenolaemata/Cyclostomata62623Gymnolaemata/Cheilostomata97BroodingProidemata/Ctenostomata9Gymnolaemata/Ctenostomata97BroodingTotal:~84453Phylactolaemata876BroodingTotal:~84453Porifera*DemospongiaeDemospongiae2417Calcarea66Viviparous1Hexactinellida1Total: 3425Predominantly viviparousKematoda*3Chromadorea33Enoplea3Total: 3621ViviparousEchinodera1056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Asteroidea731 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Crinoidea72022 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Total: 59202022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Crustacea/Isopoda	13	3	Brooding		
Crustace/a/Lenopoda131BrootingCrustacea/Ctenopoda11BrootingCrustacea/Decapoda11BrootingBryozoaTotal:~1168683Viviparous zersus brooding ~1/1BryozoaStenolaemata/Cyclostomata62623ViviparousGymnolaemata/Ctenostomata97BroodingPhylactolaemata876BroodingTotal:~844533/4 are viviparous, 1/4 are broodingPorifera*7ViviparousDemospongiae2417Calcarea66Viviparous(shift to brooding in 2 spp.)Homoscleromorpha31ViviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousTotal: 3425Nematoda*33Chromadorea3318Enoplea31ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousTotal: 3621Echinodermata83I dothurioidea831056 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Ophinuridea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Chronadorea73Brooding spp.Chromadorea1056 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Chromadorea1051 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Chronidea73Brooding spp.Chronidea732Chromadorea31 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Chromo	Crustacea/Anomonoda	19	1	Brooding		
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $	Crustacea/Ctenopoda	1	1	Brooding		
$\begin{array}{c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c c $	Crustacea/Decapoda	1	1	Brooding		
Bryozoa Stenolaemata/Cyclostomata62623Viviparous Brooding, 5 viviparous spp. Brooding 9Gymnolaemata/Cheilostomata ~ 122 18Brooding, 5 viviparous spp. BroodingGymnolaemata/Ctenostomata97BroodingPhylactolaemata876BroodingTotal:~84453 $^3/_4$ are viviparous, $^1/_4$ are broodingPorifera* Demospongiae2417Viviparous (shift to brooding in 2 spp.)Homoscleromorpha31Viviparous ViviparousHexactinellida11Viviparous ViviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousKematoda* Chromadorea318Viviparous ViviparousEchinodermata32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Holothurioidea32714 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Chronidea73Brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Grustaeeu/Decupoda	Total:~11686	83	Viviparous <i>versus</i> brooding $\sim 1/1$		
DryotaStenolaemata/Cyclostomata62623ViviparousGymnolaemata/Cheilostomata ~ 122 18Brooding, 5 viviparous spp.Gymnolaemata/Ctenostomata97BroodingPhylactolaemata876BroodingTotal:~84453Jyma are viviparous, 1/4 are broodingPorifera*Demospongiae24Calcarea6Homoscleromorpha3Total: 3425Predominantly viviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousTotal: 36 <td< td=""><td>Britano</td><td></td><td></td><td></td></td<>	Britano					
Scholarmata20025FriquenciesGymnolaemata/Cheiolostomata97Brooding, 5 viviparous spp.Gymnolaemata/Ctenostomata97Brooding, 5Phylactolaemata876BroodingTotal:~844533/4 are viviparous, 1/4 are broodingPorifera*Demospongiae2417Calcarea66Homoscleromorpha31ViviparousViviparousHexactinellida11ViviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousNematoda*Chromadorea3318Enoplea33ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousEchinodermataHolothurioidea32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Chinoidea73Brooding2Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Stepolaemata/Cyclostomata	626	23	Viviparous		
Gymnolaemata/Ctenostoniata 9 7 Brooding, 9 Miparous spp. Gymnolaemata/Ctenostoniata 9 7 Brooding Phylactolaemata 87 6 Brooding Total:~844 53 3/4 are viviparous, 1/4 are brooding Porifera* Demospongiae 24 17 Viviparous Calcarea 6 6 6 Viviparous (shift to brooding in 2 spp.) Homoscleromorpha 3 1 Viviparous Hexactinellida 1 1 1 Viviparous Mematoda* Chromadorea 33 18 Viviparous Enoplea 3 3 3 Viviparous Total: 36 21 Viviparous Echinodermata Holothurioidea 32 7 14 viviparous, 18 brooding spp. Ophiuroidea 8 3 1 viviparous, 18 brooding spp. Ophiuroidea 7 3 Brooding spp. Chronadorea 2 2 2 1 viviparous, 18 brooding spp. Ophiuroidea 7 3 Brooding spp. Total: 59 20 20 22 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Gympolaemata/Cheilostomata	~ 122	18	Brooding 5 viviparous spp		
Phylactolaeman 37 6 Brooding Total:~844 53 3/4 are viviparous, 1/4 are brooding Porifera* Permospongiae 24 17 Viviparous Calcarea 6 6 Viviparous (shift to brooding in 2 spp.) Homoscleromorpha 3 1 Viviparous Hexactinellida 1 1 Viviparous Total: 34 25 Predominantly viviparous Nematoda* Chromadorea 33 18 Chromadorea 33 18 Viviparous Enoplea 3 21 Viviparous Echinodermata 10 5 6 viviparous, 4 brooding spp. Ophiuroidea 8 3 1 viviparous, 18 brooding spp. Ophiuroidea 7 3 Brooding spp. Crinoidea 7 3 Brooding spp.	Gymnolaemata/Ctenostomata	9	7	Brooding		
Total:~84453 $3^{\prime}/4$ are viviparous, $1/4$ are broodingPorifera*Total:~84453 $3^{\prime}/4$ are viviparous, $1/4$ are broodingDemospongiae2417ViviparousCalcarea66ViviparousHomoscleromorpha31ViviparousHexactinellida11ViviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousNematoda*Total: 3425Chromadorea3318ViviparousEchinodermata321ViviparousHolothurioidea32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Crinoidea73Brooding spp.Crinoidea73Brooding spp.Crinoidea73Brooding spp.Crinoidea73Brooding spp.Crinoidea73Brooding spp.Crinoidea73Brooding spp.Crinoidea2221 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Phylactolaemata	87	6	Brooding		
Porifera*Demospongiae2417ViviparousCalcarea66Viviparous (shift to brooding in 2 spp.)Homoscleromorpha31ViviparousHexactinellida11ViviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousNematoda*Chromadorea3318Enoplea33ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousEchinodermataHolothurioidea32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea73Brooding73Crinoidea221 viviparous, 1592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	1 in Jucconternate	Total:~844	53	$^{3}/_{4}$ are viviparous, $^{1}/_{4}$ are brooding		
Joincha2417ViviparousDemospongiae66Viviparous (shift to brooding in 2 spp.)Homoscleromorpha31ViviparousHexactinellida11ViviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousNematoda*Chromadorea3318Enoplea33ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousEchinodermataHolothurioidea32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea831056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea73Brooding221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Porifora*					
Calcarea66ViviparousHomoscleromorpha31ViviparousHexactinellida11ViviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousNematoda*Chromadorea3318Enoplea33ViviparousViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousEchinodermataHolothurioidea32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea831056 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea73Echinoidea73221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Demospongiae	24	17	Viviparous		
Homoscleromorpha31ViviparousHexactinellida11ViviparousTotal: 3425Predominantly viviparousNematoda*ViviparousChromadorea3318Enoplea33ViviparousViviparousEchinodermata32Holothurioidea32Asteroidea105Ophiuroidea83Echinoidea73Brooding spp.5Crinoidea73Brooding spp.7Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Calcarea	6	6	Viviparous (shift to brooding in 2 spp.)		
Hexactinellida1ViviparousHexactinellida11Wematoda*Chromadorea33Enoplea3Total: 3621EchinodermataHolothurioidea32Total: 3621EchinodermataHolothurioidea1056 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea72210510510510510510510510510510510510510510510510510510510210210310310510310110210210210310310310310110110110110110110110110110110110110110	Homoscleromorpha	3	1	Viviparous		
Total: 3425Predominantly viviparousNematoda* Chromadorea3318ViviparousEnoplea33ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousEchinodermata32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Holothurioidea32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea73BroodingCrinoidea221 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Hexactinellida	ĩ	1	Viviparous		
Nematoda*Chromadorea3318ViviparousEnoplea33ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousEchinodermataHolothurioidea32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea73BroodingCrinoidea221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.		Total: 34	25	Predominantly viviparous		
NematodaChromadorea3318ViviparousEnoplea33ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousEchinodermata32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea73BroodingEchinoidea221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Nematoda*					
Enoplea33ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousEchinodermata32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea73BroodingCrinoidea221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Chromadorea	33	18	Viviparous		
InternationTotal: 3621ViviparousTotal: 3621ViviparousEchinodermataHolothurioidea32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea73BroodingEchinoidea221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Enoplea	3	3	Viviparous		
EchinodermataHolothurioidea32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea73BroodingCrinoidea221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Linopicu	Total: 36	21	Viviparous		
Holothurioidea32714 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea73BroodingCrinoidea221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Echinodermata					
Asteroidea1056 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea73BroodingCrinoidea221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Holothurioidea	32	7	14 viviparous, 18 brooding spp.		
Ophiuroidea831 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.Echinoidea73BroodingCrinoidea221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Asteroidea	10	5	6 viviparous, 4 brooding spp.		
Echinoidea73BroodingCrinoidea221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Ophiuroidea	8	3	1 viviparous, 7 brooding spp.		
Crinoidea221 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.Total: 592022 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Echinoidea	7	3	Brooding		
Total: 59 20 22 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.	Crinoidea	2	2	1 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.		
		Total: 59	20	22 viviparous, 37 brooding spp.		

Table 1. Continued

Phylum Class/order	Number of matrotrophic species	Number of families (entirely matrotrophic or including matrotrophic species)	Site of matrotrophic incubation (viviparity <i>versus</i> brooding)		
MolluscaGastropoda23Bivalvia*42Total: 65		8 5 13	18 viviparous, 5 brooding spp. Brooding Predominantly brooding		
Annelida Polychaeta Clitellata	19 3 Total: 22	7 1 8	Viviparous Brooding Predominantly viviparous		
Nemertea	14	5	Viviparous		
Cnidaria Scyphozoa Hydrozoa Anthozoa	2 2 1 1 2 1 Total: 5 4		1 viviparous, 1 brooding spp. Viviparous 2 viviparous 4 viviparous, 1 brooding spp.		
Dicyemida	~107	3	Viviparous		
Acanthocephala Eoacanthocephala Palaeacanthocephala Archiacanthocephala	3 1 1 Total: 5	1 1 1 3	Viviparous Viviparous Viviparous Viviparous		
Onychophora	86	2	Viviparous		
Orthonectida	24	2	Viviparous		
Kamptozoa	5	2	Brooding		
Acoelomorpha	2	2	Viviparous		
Cycliophora	2	1	Brooding & viviparous		
Rotifera Monogononta	1	1	Viviparous		
Gastrotricha	1	1	Viviparous		
Loricifera	oricifera l l		Viviparous		

the parent body. Examples of such descriptions are 'the site of brooding in viviparous forms' (Hendler, 1975, p. 692, in Ophiuroidea), or a 'brooding nemertine' with intra-ovarian incubation (Norenburg, 1986, p. 275). In this paper we also intentionally avoid the confusing term 'ovoviviparous' (for discussion see Wourms, 1981; Blackburn, 1992, 1994*a*, 2000, 2014; Frick, 1998).

It also should be mentioned that matrotrophy is often characterized as a 'post-fertilization' event in vertebrates (Blackburn, 2014; Pollux *et al.*, 2014). However, because parthenogenesis is widespread in invertebrates, including matrotrophic taxa (for example, aphid insects, digenean parthenitae, and the only known viviparous gastrotrich), we exclude 'post-fertilization' from our definition.

We distinguish five matrotrophic modes ('patterns of matrotrophy' in Blackburn, 2014): (*i*) oophagy, ingestion of sibling ova or products of their resorption; (*ii*) embryophagy (=adelphophagy), sibling cannibalism; (*iii*) histotrophy, absorption (and sometimes phagocytosis, see Section IV.5) of

nutrients directly from the surrounding fluid of the parental body cavity, incubation chamber or tissues by the offspring external cell layer; (iv) histophagy, ingestion of secretions from parental tissues or glands, feeding on floating cells and cell debris, or eating maternal tissues or organs, most often epithelium (sometimes hypertrophied) of parental sexual ducts, skin or brood chamber, but also the entire uterus, fat body, intestine, etc. (this last variant is termed 'matrophagy', and considered as a separate mode by Blackburn, 2014); and (v) placentotrophy, EEN involving any form of placenta, defined as 'any intimate apposition or fusion of the fetal organs to the maternal tissues for physiological exchange' (Mossman, 1937, p. 156; see also Wourms, 1981; Blackburn, Evans & Vitt, 1985; Blackburn, 1992, 1999*a*, 2000, 2014).

Schindler & de Vries (1988) described ovarian matrotrophy in teleost fishes as aplacental, despite the apposition of embryonic and ovarian epithelia (but lacking specialized nutritional structures). 'Aplacental' may be better applied to all types of EEN lacking contact/apposition of parental

and fetal tissues. Because many researchers have considered 'placenta' applicable only to eutherian mammals, а alternatives such as 'pseudoplacenta' (Roonwal, 1939, cited by Hagan, 1951) and 'placental analogue' (Wourms, 1977, p. 381; Blackburn, 1999*c*; Ostrovsky, 2013*a*,*b*) have often been used for nutritive structures in other vertebrates and in invertebrates. The reasoning is that the allantoic mammalian placenta consists of specialized maternal and fetal interdigitating tissues forming a complex organ. In most instances, however, placentation is structurally much simpler, and specialized nutritive tissues/organs may or may not be present. Following Mossman (1937) we interpret the close apposition between epithelia/tissues of parent and offspring, with nutrient transport, as sufficient to describe such contact as placental. Thus, here we define a 'placental analogue' as any local zone of enhanced nutritional transport, whether simple apposition of non-specialized epithelia or specialized parental-embryonic tissue/cell complexes, as well as nutritive structures formed exclusively by the parent or the embryo and increasing the entire secreting and absorbing surfaces as well as the contact surface area between them.

III. MATERIALS AND METHODS

There is some uncertainty among authors regarding the number of the currently recognized metazoan phyla (Dunn *et al.*, 2008, 2014; Hejnol *et al.*, 2009; Edgecombe *et al.*, 2011). Here, we accept 34 phyla, including Xenoturbellida, Acoelomorpha, Acanthocephala and Rotifera as separate entities.

Our analysis is based on a combination of original research (Bryozoa), personal communications from taxonomic experts (20 other phyla) and data from the literature (all phyla) that demonstrate or strongly infer instances of matrotrophy. Direct evidence of nutrient transport from a parent to developing offspring explicitly included oophagy, embryophagy, histophagy, experimental in situ transfer of metabolites with radiolabelled markers, increase in dry mass of the fully developed embryo/post-embryo over that of the ovulated egg, and ultrastructural evidence of exoand endocytosis. Indirect evidence was taken to include the appearance of temporary nutrient transfer structures (apparent or inferred) during the incubation period in the parent, embryo or both, histochemical data on the content of the parental tissues/cells during gestation, increase in embryo size (linear or volumetric, including experimentally induced), mass loss and destruction of the parent's tissues when 'sacrificed' for nourishment, the mating of progeny inside the parent, and certain other characters in a few difficult cases (e.g. changes in size, shape and distributional pattern of volk granules in the early embryo in comparison with the ovulated egg; see Ostrovsky, 2013b).

Closer consideration exposes constraints in applying some of these evidential criteria to invertebrates. Chemical composition and dry mass as used in some vertebrate studies (reviewed in Blackburn, 1994*b*, 2014) are seldom used in invertebrate research, since eggs and embryos are often quite small. Examples include two onychophorans, two insects, two isopod crustaceans, and several echinoderms (Pandian, 1972; Stay & Coop, 1973; Denlinger & Ma, 1974; Lawlor, 1976; Turner & Rutherford, 1976; Turner & Dearborn, 1979; Lawrence, McClintock & Guille, 1984; Schatt, 1988; Havel, Wilson & Hebert, 1989; de Eguileor *et al.*, 1994; Frick, 1998; Bosch & Slattery, 1999; Sunnucks et al., 2000). Also relatively rare are experiments with radiolabelling and diet manipulation (Burton, 1962; Nollen, 1968; King & Lumsden, 1969; Blackman, 1974; Gilbert, 1974; Gremigni & Domenici, 1976; Calloway, 1982; Tompa, 1984; Toolson, 1985; Silverman, Kays & Dietz, 1987; Hoese & Janssen, 1989; Frick, 1998; McIntyre et al., 2009) and ultrastructural studies (Rogers, Ellis & Denham, 1976; Domenici & Gremigni, 1977; Ellis et al., 1978; Walker & Campiglia, 1988; Cable & Tinsley, 1991; Campiglia & Walker, 1995; Schwartz & Dimock, 2001; Korneva, 2005; Sewell et al., 2006; Moosbrugger et al., 2012; Korneva et al., 2014), which is why, in addition to the prominent increase in embryo size (linear, volumetric, or both), many authors have used specialized temporary structures in both parent and offspring during incubation as evidence of EEN (e.g. Hagan, 1948, 1951; Mukai, Terakado & Reed, 1997; Farley, 2001; see also discussion for vertebrates in Blackburn, 2014). It also should be mentioned that developing embryos of aquatic invertebrates may increase in volume (and wet mass) owing to water uptake, regardless of whether or not matrotrophy is present (discussed in Ostrovsky, 2013a,b). Taking these reservations into account, we selected those examples from the literature and our own data where cumulative evidence (dimensional, developmental, morphological and cytological) strongly pointed to the presence of EEN regardless of the degree of matrotrophic input.

We concur with Blackburn's (2014, p. 3) view, that 'Matrotrophy and lecithotrophy represent extremes of a continuum'. Embryos in many species rely on both yolk and EEN (see also Blackburn, 1993; Dulvy, 1998; Lombardi, 1998). In the vertebrate literature, the term 'substantial matrotrophy' is used when extra-vitelline sources account for most of the nutrients during development. The contrary balance, with predominantly lecithotrophic and restricted matrotrophic provisioning, is frequently termed 'incipient matrotrophy' (Blackburn, 1992, 2014). Most or all viviparous vertebrates have at least some degree of EEN, and many of them are predominantly lecithotrophic (D. G. Blackburn, personal communication 2014). This continuum is also characteristic of invertebrates. Yet only recently have researchers working on invertebrates attempted to differentiate species with varying degrees of matrotrophy versus lecithotrophy using dimensional (embryonic increase in volume), morphological (degree of hypertrophy of nutritive cells) and cytological (oocyte type) criteria (e.g. Ostrovsky, Gordon & Lidgard, 2009; Ostrovsky, 2013*a*,*b*).

We extracted data on invertebrate matrotrophy from more than 580 published papers and monographs (see online Appendix S1). A large data matrix was compiled for matrotrophic species from more than 200 invertebrate families. It includes taxon names, egg *versus* larval/juvenile size and embryonic size increase (where known), site of incubation, parental as well as embryonic structures involved in nutrient transfer (when inferred/described), and corresponding references. We also compiled comparative data on the distribution of matrotrophy in vertebrates. For certain taxa, extrapolations were made based on the general uniformity of the incubation method. For example, we regarded as matrotrophic the entire group of parasitic digenean flatworms, based on consistency among studies that show embryos invariably grow while floating in the pseudocoel fluid of the parental parthenogenetic generations.

To estimate the number of independent origins of matrotrophy among and within invertebrate phyla we analysed (i) the taxonomic distribution of the major reproductive patterns (oviparity *versus* non-matrotrophic and matrotrophic incubation) using recently published molecular phylogenies, and compared distribution patterns of (ii) incubation sites and (iii) matrotrophic modes. Since data are lacking for many invertebrate groups, our view is that these estimates should be considered exceptionally conservative. We also considered the possible reasons why matrotrophy is absent in some phyla.

IV. RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

(1) Distribution of matrotrophy across Animalia

Matrotrophy is established or inferred in 20 of 33 invertebrate phyla, but its occurrence within a phylum varies greatly (Fig. 1). To facilitate analysis, we cluster the invertebrate phyla with EEN into three groups using a somewhat arbitrary criterion: those with 1–5 matrotrophic species; those in which EEN is more widespread (more than 10 but not much more than 50 species); and those in which matrotrophy is extensive (from one hundred to thousands of species) or universal (regardless of phylum size) (Table 1; see online Appendix S1 for taxa and references).

The first group comprises seven phyla. Rotifera, Gastrotricha and Loricifera have only a single known matrotrophic species each. There may also be a matrotrophic species in Ctenophora. Acoelomorpha contains 2 species with EEN (from 2 families). Five matrotrophic species have been recorded in 3 phyla: Acanthocephala (from 3 families in 3 classes), Kamptozoa (2 families in 2 orders) and Cnidaria (2 scyphozoan families, a hydrozoan family and an anthozoan family).

The second group comprises 6 phyla. Nemertea includes 14 known matrotrophic species (from 5 families) and Annelida has 22 species (7 families of Polychaeta, 1 family of Clitellata). In Porifera, matrotrophy is suggested in at least 34 species (25 families) from all 4 classes: Calcarea (6 species, 6 families), Demospongiae (24 species, 17 families), Homoscleromorpha (3 species, 1 family) and Hexactinellida (1 species). In Nematoda, matrotrophy is indicated in 36 species, in classes Enoplea (3 species, 3 families) and Chromadorea (33 species, 18 families). In Echinodermata, there are 59 species (20 families) with EEN recorded/inferred across all 5 extant classes: Ophiuroidea (8 species, 3 families), Asteroidea (10 species, 5 families), Holothuroidea (32 species, 7 families), Echinoidea (7 species, 3 families) and Crinoidea (2 species, 2 families). Matrotrophy is recorded or inferred in 65 species (13 families) of Mollusca—at least 42 species (5 families) of bivalves and 23 species (8 families) of gastropods. It is likely that the numbers of matrotrophic sponges, nematodes and bivalve molluscs are underestimated. For instance, all species in such bivalve genera as *Musculium*, *Pisidium* and *Sphaerium* for which reproduction has been studied show signs of EEN, thus making it very probable that these taxa are entirely matrotrophic.

The third group also comprises 7 phyla. Platyhelminthes leads with approximately 18475 matrotrophic species: 8 turbellarians (2 neorhabdocoel families), 17 Cestoda (8 families), ~450 Monogenea (2 families) and all ~18000 species of Digenea (~150 families). Arthropoda contains the second-largest matrotrophic representation, with ~11686 species (83 families). In class Arachnida, all Scorpionida and Pseudoscorpionida (~5138 species, 39 families) have extraembryonic nutrition, and there are 2 matrotrophic species (2 families) of mites. Among insects EEN is present in all Strepsiptera (~600 species, 8 families), more than 800 species of Diptera (9 families) and more than 5030 species of Hemiptera (2 families), plus 33 species from 8 families in 4 other orders (Dermaptera, Blattoidea, Psocoptera and Coleoptera). Crustacean taxa with matrotrophy include all Gymnomera (37 species, 3 families), 19 species (1 family) of Anomopoda and a ctenopod species (class Branchiopoda) as well as 13 species (9 families) of Isopoda and 1 species of Decapoda (class Malacostraca). Similar to the above example, the number of matrotrophs-parasitic flatworms and insects-is clearly underestimated.

In the phylum Onychophora, there is evidence for EEN in 86 species (in both families). This number may actually approach 100 species, but the lack of data from genera that include matrotrophs prevents more precise estimation. There are 3 small, wholly matrotrophic phyla—Dicyemida (107 species, 3 families), Orthonectida (24 species, 2 families) and Cycliophora (2 species, 1 family).

Finally, the wholly colonial lophotrochozoan phylum Bryozoa ranks third among invertebrates for matrotrophy. Workers have only recently discovered the wide extent of matrotrophy in this phylum (Reed, 1991; Levin & Bridges, 1995; Ostrovsky *et al.*, 2009). Updating our previous estimate, at least 844 species in 53 families of bryozoans are matrotrophs, and more occurrences are likely as our anatomical and ultrastructural studies to date cover only 30% of the ~180 gymnolaemate families (Ostrovsky, 2013*a*,*b*, suggested >1000 matrotrophic species). Moreover, compared with all aquatic invertebrates, bryozoans have the widest within-phylum taxonomic distribution of placental analogues, unusually diverse incubational structures, and numerous instances of incipient matrotrophy (Ostrovsky, 2009, 2013*a*,*b*; Ostrovsky *et al.*, 2009).

A comparison with Chordata provides a context for the total estimate of invertebrate species with EEN (Table 1). Among urochordates, matrotrophy occurs in Thaliacea (all 48 species of Salpida) and Ascidiacea (6 species, 2 families). Mammals, including monotremes (altogether 5750 species in 157 families; Wilson & Reeder, 2011), are all matrotrophs (Blackburn, 2005). Estimating numbers of matrotrophic species among fishes, amphibians and reptiles is difficult due to insufficient data on reproduction for many species. According to Lombardi (1998) there are 513 matrotrophic species of sharks and rays belonging to 40 families, whereas the estimate of Dulvy (1998) is more modest; we counted 351 species in 24 families in his list (see also Dulvy & Reynolds, 1997). Based on egg size, embryonic linear/volume/mass increase, development of trophic structures as well as egg/sibling consumption by developing juveniles, matrotrophy was recorded/inferred in 15 families of Osteichthyes. Thirteen families include viviparous species, whereas the Syngnathidae includes 'patrotrophic' brooders, and the discus fishes (Symphysodon) are guarders (Wourms, 1981; Trexler, 1985; Blüm, 1986; Wourms et al., 1988; Schindler & Hamlett, 1993; Lombardi, 1996, 1998; Carcupino et al., 2002; Reznick, Meredith & Collette, 2007; Pollux et al., 2009; Marsh-Matthews, Deaton & Brooks, 2010; Pires, Arendt & Reznick, 2010; Marsh-Matthews, 2011; Pires et al., 2011; Blackburn, 2014, and references therein). In total, EEN was recorded/inferred in at least 110 teleost species. Modes of matrotrophy recorded in fishes include oophagy, embryophagy, histotrophy, histophagy and placentotrophy.

The general picture of matrotrophic distribution in Amphibia is far less complete. EEN was recorded/inferred in 38 species of 9 families. *Rhinoderma* and two skin-feeding caeciliids are brooders whereas the other matrotrophic forms are viviparous (Wake, 1977, 1980, 1982, 1993; Blüm, 1986; Goicoechea, Garrido & Jorquera, 1986; Greven, 1998; Lombardi, 1998; Wake & Dickie, 1998; Jared, Navas & Toledo, 1999; Dopazo & Korenblum, 2000; Kupfer *et al.*, 2006; Buckley *et al.*, 2007; Gower *et al.*, 2008; Wilkinson *et al.*, 2008, 2011; Blackburn, 2014, and references therein). All matrotrophic modes have been recorded in amphibians except for placentotrophy, although one species may utilize it.

Among reptiles, matrotrophy occurs only by placentation and has been documented only among squamates. The presence of a placenta, however, does not necessarily imply substantial matrotrophy, since this organ ancestrally functions in gas exchange and provision of calcium, sodium, and small amounts of organic nutrients (Blackburn, 1992; Thompson & Speake, 2006; Stewart, 2013). Most viviparous squamates for which information on placentas is available are chiefly lecithotrophic with incipient matrotrophy (Stewart, 1992; Blackburn, 1999*b*, 2014; Villagrán, Méndez de la Cruz & Stewart, 2005). Even in these, ultrastructural evidence of cellular specializations for nutrient transfer has been shown in a number of lizards and snakes (reviewed in Blackburn, 2014). Recently Blackburn (2014) suggested that incipient placentotrophy is universal among viviparous squamates (while stressing that only species with substantial nutrient provisioning are classified as matrotrophic in the vertebrate literature; D.G. Blackburn, personal communication 2014). Since matrotrophy is correlated with viviparity, which occurs in about 20% of squamates (Blackburn, 1999c, 2014), all these species can be considered as having EEN. Based on Pincheira-Donoso et al. (2013) there are 9193 squamate species; about 1800 species may thus be matrotrophic. Morphological and experimental evidence on placentation has been recorded for species in 13 squamate families (Weekes, 1935; Bauchot, 1965; Blackburn, Vitt & Beuchat, 1984; Blackburn, 1985, 1993, 1994b, 1998, 1999b, 2005, 2014; Blackburn et al., 1985; Blüm, 1986; Stewart & Blackburn, 1988; Stewart, 1992, 1993, 2013; Lombardi, 1998; Stewart & Thompson, 1998, 2000, 2009; Thompson, Stewart & Speake, 2000; Blackburn & Vitt, 2002; Jerez & Ramírez-Pinilla, 2003; Villagrán et al., 2005; Ramírez-Pinilla, 2006; Thompson & Speake, 2006; Vieira, de Perez & Ramírez-Pinilla, 2007; Leal & Ramírez-Pinilla, 2008; Blackburn & Flemming, 2009; Stewart & Ecay, 2010, and references therein). Among these, substantial placentotrophy evolved in all six subclades of a single lizard family, Scincidae (Blackburn, 2014).

Because of these uncertainties, we caution that for Chordata, our estimates of the number of matrotrophic species and families should be considered only as preliminary ones: above 6000 species (reptiles excepted) and 220 families.

(2) Brief overview of matrotrophy in invertebrates

Patterns of invertebrate matrotrophic reproduction are extraordinarily diverse with respect to sites, modes, mechanisms and structures providing extraembryonic nutrition. Each of these aspects is analysed on a comparative basis in the sections that follow. Before presenting this analysis we give brief, phylum-by-phylum descriptions of EEN, focusing on typical examples and exceptions. The full range of taxonomic and structural diversity of matrotrophic adaptations (including in invertebrate chordates) is described and references are given in Appendix S1. Superscript numbers in Appendix S1 identify papers that provide histochemical and/or ultrastructural and experimental evidence for matrotrophy (e.g. autoradiographic labelling, calcium transfer, diet manipulation, dry mass and organic mass analysis, estimation of energetic content). Some potentially matrotrophic species are also included.

(a) Non-Bilateria and Acoelomorpha

The vast majority of Porifera are larviparous, releasing young as larvae. Their embryos are incubated in mesohyl, surrounded by a specialized cellular capsule (sometimes termed a 'follicle' or 'epilarval trophocyte epithelium') of varied origin. Matrotrophy is suggested in more than 30 species from all 4 classes based on a variety of evidence: dimensional (prominent embryonic increase in size), developmental (macromere enlargement, migration of maternal cells to the embryonic cavity and their degeneration and phagocytosis) and ultrastructural (presence of the same type of inclusions in contacting larval and maternal cells).

In contrast to sponges, most Cnidaria are oviparous, releasing young as eggs. Embryonic incubation is known in some Anthozoa, Scyphozoa and Hydrozoa. A marked increase in embryo size occurs during intraovarian incubation in the scyphozoan Chrysaora hysoscella. In this species larvae develop inside the ovary. In Stygiomedusa gigantea, the asexually developed "larvae" transform into scyphistomas that grow inside special protrusions of the stomach wall, also surrounded by a special capsule ('chorion'). In the hydrozoan medusa Crossota millsae, early embryonic development occurs in the ovary, whereas growing juvenile medusae burst out of it and are suspended beneath the maternal subumbrella for some time. EEN is also suggested in two Acropora corals in which larvae develop within an envelope of mesoglea and gastrodermis. As the embryos increase in size, they fill the coelenteron of the parent, with mesenteries firmly adhering to mesenterial envelopes surrounding the large planulae.

Substantial embryonic enlargement occurs in the platyctenean ctenophore *Lyrocteis imperatoris*. In this species the growing larvae develop inside an expansion of the ovarian diverticulum, but more evidence is required to confirm matrotrophy.

Finally, phylum Acoelomorpha contains two species in which embryo enlargement occurs in a so-called "embryonic vesicle" inside the parenchyma.

(b) Lophotrochozoa

Among viviparous Platyhelminthes, embryonic development occurs predominantly in the uterus. Ultrastructural and experimental evidence has shown transfer of parentally derived substances to the embryos in a number of turbellarians, monogeneans, cestodes and digeneans. In gyrodactylid monogeneans, two daughter generations are enclosed inside one another, and both form inside the parent as in Russian dolls. Nutrient transfer occurs across each of the series of interfaces between the parent and older embryo in its uterus, and the older embryo with the younger embryo. In addition to having intrauterine matrotrophy in the sexual generation, parthenogenetic generations of Digenea nourish their progeny in the body cavity (pseudocoel). In turbellarians of the genus Paravortex, embryos develop inside the parenchyma. It is suggested that the transfer of soluble and particulate nutrients from the parental gut occurs via the wall of the embryonic capsule. Oophagy is also suggested in one turbellarian species.

In the gastrotrich *Urodasys viviparus*, one very large embryo (half the size of the adult) grows *in utero*; a similar situation is also recorded in the rotifer *Asplanchna sieboldi*, in which embryonic enlargement was induced experimentally. Embryonic enlargement occurs during incubation in some Acanthocephala and Kamptozoa, in which progeny develop in the pseudocoel and brood pouch, respectively. In several viviparous Nemertea, juveniles increase in size while developing inside either the ovary or gonoduct. Relatively little is known about the nutritive modes in these cases, but histotrophy (Acanthocephala, Nemertea), histophagy (Kamptozoa) and placentotrophy (Gastrotricha, Rotifera and Kamptozoa) can be inferred cautiously.

In some viviparous polychaete annelids, embryonic growth occurs in the main coelom or coelomic pouches, resulting in the formation of segmented setigerous larvae. While nutritive mechanisms are unclear, both histotrophy and histophagy are probably involved. In leeches, juveniles are incubated either inside the brood pouch (*Marsupiobdella africana*) or directly on the parental body surface (*Glossiphonia complanata*, *Helobdella stagnalis*). Nutrient transfer across epithelia of the parent's ventral side and juvenile posterior sucker has been shown experimentally in *Glossiphonia* and suggested by histochemical data in *Helobdella*.

Extraembryonic nutrition has been demonstrated or inferred in a variety of incubating bivalve and gastropod Mollusca. In brooding Bivalvia, embryos develop in the gills, sometimes surrounded by special brood sacs that are outgrowths of the gill filaments. Transfer of substances to the growing progeny has been demonstrated by both ultrastructural and experimental studies in a few species. Matrotrophic gastropods incubate their growing young either inside a subhaemocoelic brood pouch, in the oviduct, or *in utero*. Oophagy as well as histotrophy are suggested in different cases. In some species, a round sac (podocyst) develops around the embryo, presumably acting as a placenta. Massive transport of calcium from the parent to the podocyst has been shown experimentally in one species.

The vast majority of species in phylum Bryozoa incubate their young. Placentotrophy is suggested for the entire class Phylactolaemata and extant species of class Stenolaemata (order Cyclostomata), which exhibit brooding and intracoelomic viviparity, respectively. Among cyclostomes, EEN supports polyembryony—the production of multiple embryos from a single small egg inside an expansive incubatory gonozooid. Both matrotrophic brooding and viviparity are known in class Gymnolaemata, which is characterized by a wide structural diversity of incubatory chambers and varying degrees of embryonic enlargement and placental development.

In the unique, complex cycliophoran life cycle, EEN occurs in different generations in the course of asexual and sexual reproduction. In the former instance, embryos grow inside a feeding stage within the fluid-filled cavity of the brood chamber. During sexual reproduction, a chordoid larva develops inside a female, surrounded and nourished by its degenerating tissues.

The phyla Dicyemida and Orthonectida provide two exceptional matrotrophic examples. In the former, embryogenesis occurs intracellularly inside the axial cell of nematogen and rhombogen stages of the complex life cycle. In orthonectids, development of the sexual phase is accompanied by prominent embryonic growth inside the plasmodium. The nutritive mechanism is unknown in both cases, but diffusion and active transmembrane transport are presumably involved.

(c) Ecdysozoa

In viviparous Nematoda, larval development occurs in the uterus, and larval growth is extensive in many matrotrophic species. In some instances, development proceeds so far that sexual maturation and copulation occur inside the mother. The internal organs of the pregnant female are used as a food source in at least three species whose larvae continue to grow in the maternal pseudocoel. Oophagy is also inferred for some nematodes.

Arthropods demonstrate the greatest range of any phyla in their incubatory and matrotrophic diversity. Matrotrophic viviparity is obligatory in Scorpionida (in utero) and the insect order Strepsiptera (inside the haemocoel), and is moderately frequent or widespread in six other insect orders (in the ovary, uterus or haemocoel). Haemocoelous viviparity accompanied by EEN is also known in two mites. By contrast, all Pseudoscorpionida are matrotrophic brooders that incubate their young inside a 'silk' brood sac formed around the sexual opening. Offspring consume nutritive fluid produced by the mother's ovary using an embryonic pumping organ. Among Crustacea, brooders include some branchiopods, most matrotrophic isopods and a decapod, which incubate their progeny inside a marsupium on either dorsal or ventral side of the body. Isopoda also includes two viviparous species that incubate their young in the uterus and show a marked increase in embryo size. Scorpions and some insects possess various placenta-like structures, and intrauterine 'milk glands' evolved in these groups. These glands become fully functional when the mouthparts are formed in the embryo. In arthropods, apart from embryonic increase in linear size and development of specialized structures (of the parent and the embryo), EEN is also evidenced by histological data, dry-mass increase (in two isopods and two insects) and transfer of radioactive tracers from parent to embryo during gestation (in a scorpion).

About a half of all known Onychophora are matrotrophic, employing incubation in the uterus. In matrotrophic Peripatidae, the major nutritive role is ascribed to the modified uterine wall forming a placental analogue. In this family (with one known exception) the embryo is attached to the uterine wall by a hollow 'umbilical cord' or 'stalk.' Placenta-like structures and stalk are absent in the matrotrophic Peripatopsidae, some of which possess a so-called 'trophic vesicle' that is a swollen sac of extraembryonic ectoderm presumably contributing to nutrient uptake.

In the matrotrophic loriciferan *Umaloricus gadi*, embryonic development occurs in the pseudocoel. Embryos that develop into Higgins larvae reabsorb all the tissue of their maternal stage, the ghost-larva.

(d) Deuterostomia

In Echinodermata, evidence of extraembryonic nutrition is present in all five extant classes. Sites of embryonic incubation vary within and among classes and include ovary/ovotestes, coelom, and a variety of external marsupia. The main evidence for EEN is a substantial increase in embryo size; additional evidence has also been derived from experimental data on dry and organic mass increase and from autoradiographic labelling. Nutritive modes include oo-, embryo- and histophagy, and presumably, histotrophy. For example, transepidermal absorption is inferred to exist in the early stages of development of a holothurian based on autoradiographic experiments.

(3) Sites of matrotrophy - distribution across phyla

Of the 34 metazoan phyla, only 6 appear to lack any discernable form of embryonic incubation. Sipuncula, Nematomorpha, Tardigrada, Gnathostomulida, Kinorhyncha and Xenoturbellida consist exclusively of egg-laying/spawning species. In Placozoa, embryo(s) begins development inside the mother (i.e. lecithotrophic viviparity), which later degenerates and releases the embryo (Eitel *et al.*, 2011). Five other phyla, while including both oviparous and incubating species (either lecithotrophic–viviparous like Priapulida, or lecithotrophic–brooding like Chaetognatha, Phoronida, Hemichordata, and Brachiopoda), show no evidence of matrotrophy.

Embryonic incubation has been recorded in three species of Ctenophora, the vast majority of which are oviparous. As mentioned above, matrotrophy potentially may occur in one viviparous ctenophore.

The remaining 21 phyla include matrotrophic species, either viviparous, brooding, or both (Table 1). Matrotrophic viviparity is encountered in 20 phyla (not Kamptozoa), whereas matrotrophic brooding occurs in 10, 9 of which (again excluding Kamptozoa) possess both types of incubation-Porifera, Cnidaria, Annelida, Bryozoa, Arthropoda, Echinodermata, Mollusca, Cycliophora and Chordata. While viviparity is recorded widely among families in most of these nine phyla, matrotrophic brooding dominates among Mollusca and Echinodermata. Cycliophora exhibits both types of matrotrophic incubation within a single life cycle. The total number of phyla with viviparity and brooding (matrotrophic or otherwise) are 23 and 15, respectively, with considerable overlap of the two. This pattern highlights the wide distribution of embryonic incubation among Metazoa, with the prevalence of viviparity.

Matrotrophy is associated with all known sites of viviparous incubation, although not in all higher taxa. It occurs in mesohyl (Porifera), mesoglea (two hexacorals), parenchyma ('turbellarians', Acoelomorpha and Cycliophora), three types of body cavities – pseudocoel (parthenogenetic generations of Digenea as well as Acanthocephala, a loriciferan and Nematoda with matrophagy), coelom (Polychaeta, some sea stars and holothurians, a few gymnolaemate and all cyclostome Bryozoa) and haemocoel (two Acari and many Insecta including all Strepsiptera), ovary (one scyphozoan and one hydrozoan medusa, majority of matrotrophic Nemertea, numerous insects, a number of echinoderms from four classes except Echinoidea), sexual ducts (matrotrophic Neodermata, Gastropoda, all Scorpionida, numerous Insecta, two isopod crustaceans, all matrotrophic onychophorans, Nematoda, the sole matrotrophic gastrotrich and rotiferan, one nemertean and one ascidian species), and even intracellularly or intraplasmodially (in Dicyemida and Orthonectida). The last instances are exceptional; the most common locations for matrotrophic incubation are the female genital system and body cavities (see online Appendix S1 for details and references here and below).

The same can be said about brooding, almost all known sites of which are associated with matrotrophy, although not in all taxa. Large internal spaces – like the mantle cavity of molluscs – are the usual locations for matrotrophic incubation, along with invaginations of the parental body wall – specialized brood-chambers (a scyphozoan, Kamptozoa, all phylactolaemate and some gymnolaemate Bryozoa, a leech, Cycliophora and matrotrophic echinoderms from all five classes). In one sea star, progeny are brooded in the stomach. Marsupia made of pre-existing structures (various appendages and folds), biogenic material (silk-like protein), or body-wall outgrowths, are known to form in Crustacea, Pseudoscorpionida, and cheilostome Bryozoa. In two matrotrophic leeches, young are brooded directly on the ventral surface of the mother.

Developmentally timed shifts in the site of matrotrophic incubation are known: (i) during viviparous development when the embryo moves from the ovary to the oviduct or uterus (recorded in a gastropod mollusc and a dermapteran insect) and in some teleost fishes (Blackburn, 2014), or from the ovary to haemocoel (in a mite), or uterus to pseudocoel (some nematodes); and (ii) transition from matrotrophic viviparity to matrotrophic brooding when juveniles burst out from the gonad, being suspended beneath a maternal subumbrella (hydrozoan medusa Crossota millsae), or embryos move from the ovary to the water tubes of the inner demibranchs (suggested in the bivalve Corbicula fluminea). In some calcareous sponges, the incubation site changes during incurvation of the larva that moves from the mesohyl to the choanocyte chamber (it is uncertain that EEN is present in both incubational stages). In salps, embryos initially developing in the ovarian follicle are further nourished in an atrial cavity. However, shifts from one matrotrophic brooding site to another are unknown.

Considered as an overall pattern, some taxa show a very restricted range of incubation sites whereas others have different variants. Structural and ecological constraints are reasonably inferred determinants for this aspect of reproduction. Sites of matrotrophic incubation are most diverse in Arthropoda and Bryozoa. Arthropods exhibit viviparity in the ovary (Insecta), genital ducts (Scorpionida, Insecta, Isopoda) or haemocoel (Acari, Insecta) and brooding within 'silk' brood chamber (Pseudoscorpionida) and marsupial sac/brood pouch (Branchiopoda, Isopoda, Decapoda). Among Bryozoa, nourishment of the developing young occurs in internal brood sacs (Phylactolaemata, Ctenostomata, Cheilostomata), the introvert (Ctenostomata) and various skeletal brood chambers (Cheilostomata). Viviparous bryozoans (Cyclostomata and Epistomiidae) incubate embryos in the perivisceral coelom, surrounded by either modified peritoneal cells or by ovarian cells, correspondingly. Although matrotrophy is more widespread among chordates and Platyhelminthes, these phyla are notable for the more limited range of incubational variation.

These observations are consistent with a view that matrotrophy evolved repeatedly, irrespective of the site of gestation. What of those groups that incubate young but show no evidence of matrotrophy? In Placozoa, the maternal individual dies soon after the beginning of embryo cleavage and only early developmental stages are incubated. In brooding Phoronida, Pterobranchia (Hemichordata) and Chaetognatha embryos are incubated externally. On the other hand, the absence of parental provisioning in the only known viviparous priapulid (*Meiopriapulus fijiensis*; Higgins & Storch, 1991) and brooding Brachiopoda (James, 1997; Seidel *et al.*, 2012) is an enigma; seemingly, the preconditions for evolving matrotrophy are present. Matrotrophy may exist still undiscovered in these two taxa.

(4) Modes of matrotrophy – distribution among and within phyla

Modes of matrotrophy occurring during embryonic incubation include oophagy, embryophagy, histotrophy, histophagy (including matrophagy) and placentotrophy (see online Appendix S1).

Chordata exhibits all of these modes, with placentotrophy represented most frequently, whether at class or species level – in all Mammalia except monotremes, many squamate reptiles, a relatively large number of bony and cartilaginous fishes, some ascidians, and all salps (Wourms, 1981; Mukai, Saito & Watanabe, 1987; Wourms *et al.*, 1988; Godeaux, 1990; Blackburn, 1992, 1993, 2005, 2014; Wourms & Lombardi, 1992; Wooding & Burton, 2008) (Table 2).

The same range of nutritive modes is found among invertebrates, but histotrophy and placentotrophy predominate (Table 2). Oophagy and embryophagy are less frequent. A 'turbellarian' flatworm, a polychaete, two nematodes, an ophiuroid, a holothurian, a sea star and two crinoids comprise known/inferred oophagous forms, whereas a gastropod, a dipteran genus, four isopods, two ophiuroids, several sea stars, two holothurians and a crinoid exhibit (or presumably exhibit) embryophagy (see online Appendix S1 for details and references).

Histophagy occurs in a turbellarian genus and some species of Gastropoda. It is inferred or present in most matrotrophic Polychaeta (18 species), all Pseudoscorpionida (~3385 species) and katoikogenic scorpions (late in their development), more than 800 species of Diptera, a cockroach, several Isopoda, three Nematoda and seven Echinodermata from three classes. During late developmental stages, histophagy apparently also occurs in matrotrophic Kamptozoa, one teredinid and, possibly, one sphaeriid bivalve and in at least one onychophoran species. Oo-, embryo- and histophagy imply that the young acquire Table 2. Distribution of the modes of matrotrophy within higher taxa of Animalia. Phyla are arranged in order of decreasing numbers of families that include matrotrophic species. Terminology: oophagy, ingestion of sibling ova or products of their resorption; embryophagy (sibling cannibalism), offspring feed upon developing siblings; histotrophy, the offspring epithelium absorbs nutrients directly from the surrounding fluid of the parental cavity, incubation chamber or tissues; histophagy (including matrophagy*), ingestion of secretions from parental tissues or glands, or feeding on detached cells or hypertrophied epithelium of parental sexual ducts, skin, brood chamber or internal organs; placentotrophy, extraembryonic nutrition involving any form of placenta. Inferred mode: mode of matrotrophy suggested in the literature or by the authors based on indirect evidence

	Type of matrotrophic nutrition					
Taxon	Oophagy	Embryophagy	Histotrophy	Histophagy	Placentotrophy	Inferred mode
Chordata						
Mammalia			+		+	
Reptilia					+	
Amphibia	+	+	+	+*	1 sp. (?)	
Osteichthyes	+	+	+	+	+	
Chondrichthyes	+	+	+	+	+	
Ascidiacea					+	
Thaliacea/Salpida					+	
Platyhelminthes						
Digenea			+		+	
Monogenoidea					+	
Cestoda					+	
'Turbellaria'	+			+	+	
Arthropoda						
Arachnida/Pseudoscorpionida				+ (katoikogenic)	+	
Arachnida/Scorpionida			+ (early stages)	+		· · · ·
Arachnida/Acari						Histotrophy
Insecta		+	+	$+^*$	+	
Crustacea/Branchiopoda					+	Histotrophy
Crustacea/Isopoda		+	+	+	+	
Crustacea/Decapoda						Histotrophy
Bryozoa						
Stenolaemata/Cyclostomata					+	
Phylactolaemata					+ (later stages)	Histotrophy
Gymnolaemata			+ (early stages)		+	TT
Porifera					+	Histotrophy
Nematoda	+			$+^*$	+	Histotrophy
Echinodermata						TT 1
Ophiuroidea	+	+				Histotrophy
A (11						Histophagy
Asteroidea	+	+		+		Histotrophy
Holothurioidea	+	+		+		Histotrophy
Crinoidea						Conhorn
Crinoidea						Firshimmen
Mallucas						Embryopnagy
Bivalvia				1	1	Histotrophy
Castropoda		1		一 一 一	一 一 一	instonophy
Annelida		T		T	T	
Polychaeta	+					Histotrophy
Torychaeta	I					Histophagy
Clitellata					+	Histotrophy
Nemertea					I	Placentotrophy
Cnidaria						1 lacentotrophy
Scyphozoa						Histotrophy
Hydrozoa						Placentotrophy
Anthozoa						Placentotrophy
Dicvemida						Histotrophy
Acanthocephala						Histotrophy
Onvchophora			+	+ (later stages)	+	
Orthonectida			·	. (0 /		Histotrophy
Kamptozoa				+	+	
Acoelomorpha						Placentotrophy
Cycliophora					+	Histotrophy
Rotifera					1	Placentotrophy
Gastrotricha						Placentotrophy
Loricifera						Histotrophy

functional mouthparts and pharyngeal muscles as well as certain digestive structures early in development.

In the case of histotrophy, the 'embryo is suspended in the nutriment' (Hagan, 1951, p. 231), surrounded by parental fluids without intimate contact with parental cells/tissue. This nutritional mode occurs or is inferred in parthenogenetic generations of Digenea, five known matrotrophic Acanthocephala, all insects with haemocoelous development (including all ~ 600 species of Strepsiptera), onychophorans, cheilostome bryozoans, the only known matrotrophic loriciferan, and can be inferred in all Dicyemida, Orthonectida and Cycliophora (during development of dwarf males and chordoid larvae). Histotrophy is also inferred in two matrotrophic mites, a decapod crustacean, a beetle and some echinoderms (three ophiuroids, two sea stars, a holothurian and an echinoid). In addition, the same nutritive mode occurs or can be inferred during early development in poriferans, cnidarians, nematodes, molluscs, polychaetes, phylactolaemate bryozoans, and isopod and branchiopod Crustacea. While histotrophy dominates in terms of species numbers, the number of invertebrate phyla with this pattern (proven and inferred) is 15.

Placentotrophy also occurs or is inferred in 15 invertebrate phyla, including Porifera, Cnidaria, Platyhelminthes, Nemertea, Annelida, Mollusca, Arthropoda, Onychophora, Nematoda, Acoelomorpha, Gastrotricha, Rotifera, Kamptozoa, Cycliophora and Bryozoa. In most of these groups, there are only a few to several tens of placental species. Exceptions are Scorpionida (currently 1753 species), Bryozoa (~844 matrotrophic species), gymnomeran Crustacea (all 37 species), and ~5050 insects, including a beetle, all matrotrophic Dermaptera, Psocoptera, and Hemiptera (Tables 1 and 2).

In the ophiurids *Amphiura carchara* and *Amphipholis squamata* late-stage embryos are positioned with their mouth and arms pressed against the wall of the bursa. Also, in the latter species the everted epithelium of the intestinal portion of the gut has elongated microvilli that are pressed against the bursal cuticle. If extraembryonic nourishment occurs in these instances, they both should be considered as special examples of placentation.

The distribution of matrotrophic modes within phyla is instructive. As with the distributional pattern of matrotrophic sites, some phyla show a very restricted range of nutritional modes whereas others employ different variants. The broader the range of incubation sites in a particular phylum, the more diverse are the nutritional modes employed. Most (16) of the phyla having matrotrophic species exhibit only one or, rarely, two modes of EEN. By contrast, several phyla exhibit all five (Chordata) or four (Platyhelminthes, Arthropoda, Echinodermata) known modes. There are no known examples of oophagy in Arthropoda or embryophagy in Platyhelminthes. Echinoderms show no proven examples of placentotrophy although the two ophiurid examples above may represent evidence for the opposite. Three nutritional modes are known in Mollusca and Nematoda. We are inclined to speculate that while undocumented, histotrophy is likely widely distributed in both phyla too, especially during early embryogenesis.

Similar to the change in the site of matrotrophic nutrition, a shift from one nutritive mode to another at different stages of embryonic development occurs in some groups (mentioned for vertebrates by Blackburn, 2014). The most common example is transition from histotrophy to histophagy (sometimes associated with oo- and embryophagy) after formation of the embryonic digestive system. It is known in isopod crustaceans and pseudoscorpions, flies of the genus Miastor, and is inferred for the holothurian Synaptula hydriformis. It probably also occurs in matrotrophic polychaetes, some nematodes, molluscs, and some other echinoderms. Matrotrophic modes also can intergrade: oophagy can grade into embryophagy, and histotrophy into placentotrophy. In the latter case, intergradation accompanies embryonic growth in the branchiopod crustaceans, onychophorans, and almost certainly in some bivalve molluscs and matrotrophic ascidians. In many matrotrophic bryozoans of class Gymnolaemata, which are mostly brooders, the growing embryo is initially resourced in the incubation chamber by histotrophy, being appressed to its wall for placentotrophy only in the final period of incubation when it occupies most of the brood cavity. In fact, two modes of EEN are present simultaneously during this period: while part of the embryo surface is in placental contact with a parent, another part can perform histotrophy (Moosbrugger et al., 2012). The same presumably occurs in phylactolaemate bryozoans: growth of the embryo during incubation in a brood sac is initially supplemented only by nutrient absorption (histotrophy), with the placental contact established later. Formation of this contact, however, presumably does not preclude histotrophy.

Examples that reverse this pattern evidently exist in katoikogenous scorpions: beginning with (inferred) placentation via a trophamnion, their EEN continues as histophagy. Placentation shifts to nourishment by the 'queer feeding' organ piercing the mesosoma in the apoikogenous scorpion *Lychas tricarinatus* (Mathew, 1962, p. 227; Farley, 2001). In the onychophoran *Peripatus acacioi*, nutrient provisioning begins with histotrophy, continues as placentation, shifts back to histotrophy, and then to histophagy. All the above variants (shifts in mode, intergradation and simultaneous occurrence) are also mentioned in discussions of vertebrate matrotrophy by Blackburn (2014).

(5) Mechanisms of nutrient delivery and uptake

Matrotrophic modes are based on several physiological mechanisms providing nutrient delivery and uptake, and including secretion (apocrine and merocrine = exocytosis), active transport across membranes, diffusion, endocytosis and ingestion of parentally derived nutritive material. Endocytosis includes pino- and phagocytosis, and in different animal groups these two methods are involved in histotrophy and placentotrophy. For example, phagocytosis is performed by trophoblast cells in placental mammals (Wooding & Burton, 2008). Phagocytosis is known in some matrotrophic sponges, and theoretically might occur during development of the dwarf males and chordoid larva that grow at the expense of degenerating parental tissues in Cycliophora. Also, in the phylactolaemate bryozoan *Plumatella fungosa*, embryonic cells of the placental contact were described as 'digesting' the cells of the brood sac (Braem, 1897).

In an evolutionary context, the early heterochronous formation of functional mouthparts and a gut in developing embryos likely facilitated oophagy, embryophagy and histophagy (Blackburn, 2014). Histotrophy and placentotrophy can begin at much earlier developmental stages, even during cleavage, involving the same cytological mechanisms, ranging from diffusion to active transmembrane transport and endocytosis. This pattern is shown in the bryozoan *Bicellarialla ciliata* (Moosbrugger et al., 2012).

Nutrients are transported to the site of incubation from maternal tissues (for example, parenchyma, fat body) or a maternal gut. In the monogenean flatworms *Pseudodiplorchis americanus* and *Neodiplorchis scaphiopodis*, Cable & Tinsley (1991) described the close spatial arrangement of digestive and reproductive systems, suggesting a route for the continuous transfer of nutrients from parent to offspring. The intestine of these species comprises highly branched anastomosing caeca that interdigitate with loops of the uterus. Digestive epithelia lie in close proximity to the glycogen-rich parenchyma surrounding the uterus. Similarly, Wilke (1954) ascribed to the gut an important role in the nourishment of the embryo of the gastrotrich *Urodasys viviparus*.

The wall of the incubation chamber often serves primarily for nutrient transfer, as Cable, Harris & Tinsley (1996) suggested based on the uterine ultrastructure of monogeneans. In the matrotrophic cockroach *Diploptera punctata*, it was shown that the uterus does not synthesize carbohydrates for developing embryos, merely transporting them from cells of the maternal abdominal integument (Youngsteadt *et al.*, 2005). In the tapeworm *Oochoristica anolis*, parenchyma rich in glycogen and lipid droplets surrounds the syncytial uterine wall, which appears only to transport material for embryonic nutrition (Conn & Etges, 1984).

By contrast, synthesis and secretion of proteinaceous material by uterine cells has been recorded in the dermapteran insect Arixenia esau (Tworzydlo, Kisiel & Bilinski, 2013). Analogously, the ultrastructure of the epithelium-derived embryophore in cheilostome bryozoans and of the cytoplasmic projections of the uterine wall in the cestode Fimbriaria fasciolaris indicate that these organs develop a powerful synthetic apparatus (Woollacott & Zimmer, 1975; Chomicz, 1996; Moosbrugger et al., 2012). In freshwater unionid and marine teredinid bivalves, the epithelial cells that nourish larvae contain large amounts of glycogen (Calloway, 1982; Schwartz & Dimock, 2001). Also, 'voluminous mucous cells'/'thick glandular cells' develop during brooding in the epithelium of the interlamellar septa of the inner demibranchs or marsupial sacs in corbiculid and sphaerid Bivalvia, correspondingly (Gilmore, 1917; Okada, 1935; Morton, 1977; Byrne et al., 2000). Uterine

cells produce a secretory product that is located apically in them as prominent bodies called 'mucus buds' in the onychophoran *Epiperipatus biolleyi* (Brockmann *et al.*, 1999).

Transported and/or synthesized nutrients are released to the incubation cavity by exocytosis (most known instances) or apocrine secretion (ascidians, some nematodes). In this context, the potential role of diffusion should not be overlooked. In the dermapteran insect Arixenia esau uterine cells are equipped with long microvilli, the tips of which are covered with a 'laver of electron dense fibro-granular material' during embryo incubation (Tworzydlo et al., 2013: p. 3). Extracellular matrix (also called 'electron-dense material', 'amorphous material/substance', 'flocculent material', etc.) in the incubation cavity also has been recorded in several sponges (Vacelet, 1979; A.V. Ereskovsky, unpublished data), a turbellarian (Gremigni & Domenici, 1977), a monogenean (Cable & Tinsley, 1991), three cestodes (Conn & Etges, 1984; Chomicz, 1996; Korneva et al., 2014), two nematodes (Ellis et al., 1978), two cheilostome bryozoans (Woollacott & Zimmer, 1975; Moosbrugger et al., 2012), and an onychophoran (Campiglia & Walker, 1995).

The consumption of nutrients during histotrophy and placentotrophy takes place via diffusion, active transport across membranes or pinocytosis. The latter mechanism is well known in both chordates and invertebrates. Transmission electron microscopy (TEM) images of intrauterine embryonic nutrition in the turbellarian Mesostoma ehrenbergii (Domenici & Gremigni, 1977; Gremigni & Domenici, 1977) and the monogenean Pseudodiplorchis americanus (Cable & Tinsley, 1991) are strikingly similar to those in gymnolaemate bryozoans (Woollacott & Zimmer, 1975; Ostrovsky & Schwaha, 2011; Moosbrugger et al., 2012). In flatworms, both uterine and peripheral cells of the developing embryo produce cytoplasmic extensions/folds/microvilli toward the uterine lumen, in which amorphous material is accumulated. Similarly, a microvillous cell surface has been recorded in both the embryophore and embryo of bryozoans together with flocculent material in the incubation cavity. While Cable & Tinsley (1991, p. 264) stated, 'whether the microvillous projections are involved in transport is unknown' in a monogenean, it was proven experimentally that [radio-labelled] nutrients cross the thin wall of the egg covering in M. ehrenbergii (Gremigni & Domenici, 1976, 1977). Endocytosis by embryo cells was also shown by TEM images in this species. Similar evidence confirms endocytosis in the bryozoan embryo and also in the embryophore, indicating removal of waste products (Moosbrugger et al., 2012).

In the onychophoran *Peripatus acacioi*, microvilli develop on both basal (ad-uterine) and apical (ad-embryo) surfaces of the syncytial placenta, indicating its probable active role in the uptake of nutrients from the maternal haemocoel to the fluid-filled embryo sac. The surface of the young embryo and its stalk are covered by short microvilli with pinocytotic vesicles at their bases (Campiglia & Walker, 1995). Microvilli are also present on the embryo surface during the post-placental period (Walker & Campiglia, 1988). Both the uterine wall and embryonic epithelial cells bear dense microvilli, presumably reflecting secretory and absorptive functions in another peripatid *Epiperipatus biolleyi* (Brockmann *et al.*, 1999).

In a number of instances microvilli are developed either by the parent or by the offspring only. For example, in the unionid bivalves studied by Schwartz & Dimock (2001), the epithelium of the interlamellar septa, and the septa of secondary water tubes, was covered with numerous branched and unbranched microvilli, thus increasing the surface area delivering nutrients to the incubation cavity and the area of contact between larval and parental tissues. By contrast, the microvilli-rich surface of velum of the veliger is characteristic of the bivalve *Corbicula australis* (Byrne *et al.*, 2000).

Similarly, in the nematodes *Dipetalonema viteae, Dirofilaria immitis* and *Setaria cervi* it is only the uterine wall that develops an extensive system of microvilli (Ellis *et al.*, 1978). In the ophiuran *Amphioplis japonicus* elongated microvilli were detected on the epithelium of the gut of near-term juveniles. This part of the gut was slightly everted through the mouth and pressed against the bursal cuticle of the parent (Walker & Lesser, 1989).

It should be noted here that in viviparous and brooding matrotrophs, the cells that form the walls of incubation chambers have very different origins (cell sources), suggesting that their nutritive function was acquired convergently. Evolutionary convergence is also implied in cytological mechanisms for the delivery of nutrients to the incubation cavity as well nutrient uptake by the progeny.

In a number of cases, nutrient transfer occurs across a permeable barrier. In the turbellarian flatworm *M. ehrenbergii*, this barrier is the embryonic capsule; in the matrotrophic Neodermata and Acanthocephala it is the eggshell; in bugulid bryozoans it is the cuticle of the embryophore. In matrotrophic isopod crustaceans and the onychophoran *Peripatus acacioi*, nutrients cross the cuticle (underlain by microvilli) of the parental cotyledons and embryonic legs, correspondingly (Walker & Campiglia, 1988; Hoese & Janssen, 1989).

(6) Structural complexity of invertebrate nutritional adaptations

Structurally, the simplest mode of provisioning is the use of unmodified parental and embryonic epithelia/tissues for nutrient transport. This occurs, for instance, when the embryonic epithelium takes up soluble nutrients *via* diffusion, or active transport across membranes or endocytosis, and no special temporary structures are formed *de novo* in either partner (parent and offspring). These physiological mechanisms represent EEN in cases of coelomic and pseudocoelous viviparity (polychaetes, digenean parthenits, acanthocephalans, a loriciferan, holothurians), embryonic incubation in parenchyma (in some rhabdocoel flatworms and during development of dwarf males and chordoid larvae in cycliophorans) and mesoglea (acroporid corals), or intracellular development in dicyemids and orthonectids (see online Appendix S1 for details and references).

By contrast, specialized temporary nutritive organs or tissues may develop de novo or form by modification of pre-existing organs/tissues during incubation, and they can be acquired either by a parent, offspring, or both. Highly diffuse evolutionary trends or grades in matrotrophic complexity are suggested by comparative indications drawn across invertebrate taxa. They involve increasing structural complexity in morphologies, including (i) the formation of placental analogues - local zones of enhanced nutrient transport (whether simple contacts or specialized parental-embryonic cell complexes) from parental to embryonic cells directly or via a slit-like space between them. Simple placental contacts comprise merely tight apposition of the parent's and progeny's tissues, often with no obvious morphological trace of specialization. Blackburn (1992), for example, discusses such contacts in squamate reptiles. In many cases, however, cells of the incubation chamber multiply, form syncytia, hypertrophy, develop synthetic apparatus, acquire microvilli, and so on. Such localized changes could also include the formation of various appendages that increase the total secretory surface and contact surface with the embryo (some Cestoda, Monogenea and Isopoda). Further indications of increasing complexity include (ii) compartmentalization of the common incubatory space into semi-isolated chambers, inside which transport of parental nutrients may be more effective (some bivalve Mollusca, Cestoda, Monogenea, Onychophora, aphid insects, scorpions), and (iii) formation of specialized internal secretory ('milk') glands (some Diptera and all katoikogenous scorpions) (a shift in ovarian function to secrete nutritive fluid in Pseudoscorpionida should be also considered in this context).

Modified parental cells comprising the wall of the incubation chamber represent the simplest 'exchange' structure. In several calcareous sponges, early embryonic stages are accompanied by modification of the choanocytes of the closest choanocyte chamber, forming a 'nutritive' or 'placental membrane' (Gatenby & King, 1929; Duboscq & Tuzet, 1933; Gallissian, 1983) or 'epilarval trophocyte epithelium' (Lanna & Klautau, 2012). In other matrotrophic Porifera, the embryo is surrounded by a 'follicle' with a presumed nutritive function, in which cells can be either modified choanocytes, pinacocytes, or mesohylar (Ereskovsky, 2010). Likewise in cyclostome bryozoans, multiple cell layers of peritoneal origin (so-called 'secondary follicle') wrap the early embryo. Later, multiplied cells of the transformed membranous sac ('nutritive cylinder') carry out nutrient transfer (Borg, 1926). Temporary hypertrophy of the cells of the brood-chamber wall accompanies embryonic development in matrotrophic kamptozoans (Nielsen, 1990), gymnolaemate bryozoans (Woollacott & Zimmer, 1972, 1975; Moosbrugger *et al.*, 2012; Ostrovsky, 2013*a*,*b*), bivalves (Gilmore, 1917; Korniushin & Glaubrecht, 2003; Pettinelli & Bicchierai, 2009), synascidians (Mukai et al., 1997) and branchiopod crustaceans (Egloff, Fofonoff & Onbé, 1997). The epithelium of the uterine wall thickens and shows signs of active secretory activity in onychophorans

(Anderson, Manton & Harding, 1972; Brockmann *et al.*, 1999). Additionally, the second secretory layer develops over the vacuolated uterine epithelium in *Epiperipatus biolleyi*. Similarly, the integument of the skin-brooding leech *Helobdella stagnalis* shows intense mitotic activity and differentiation of the secretory cells providing EEN (Cornec, 1978).

The uterine wall of some polystomatid monogeneans forms long cytoplasmic extensions that wrap early embryos and produce multilayered capsules through which nutrients are transported (Cable & Tinsley, 1991). Various cytoplasmic projections are formed by the uterine epithelium in matrotrophic cestodes. In some, these projections envelop early embryos (Conn & Etges, 1984; Chomicz, 1996), as in monogeneans, sometimes being closely connected with the highly folded outer embryonic envelope. Similarly, the marsupia of isopod crustaceans bear microvillar cotyledons that are absent in non-matrotrophic species (Hoese & Janssen, 1989). Microvilli develop on the incubation chamber wall (uterine or of a brood chamber) in some matrotrophic flatworms (Domenici & Gremigni, 1977; Cable & Tinsley, 1991), nematodes (Ellis et al., 1978), bivalves (Schwartz & Dimock, 2001), bryozoans (Woollacott & Zimmer, 1975; Moosbrugger et al., 2012), an insect (Tworzydlo et al., 2013), and two onychophorans (Campiglia & Walker, 1995; Brockmann et al., 1999) (see also Section IV.5).

Close apposition of maternal and embryonic tissues invites use of the term 'placenta' or 'placental analogue'. Simple apposition occurs in many of the instances noted above, but the most complex invertebrate placental analogues occur in Onychophora and Arthropoda. The placenta in the onychophoran Peripatus acacioi is a swollen syncytial area of uterine wall which increases in size during incubation (Walker & Campiglia, 1990; Campiglia & Walker, 1995). Once the embryo has become attached to the uterus via a stalk, cells of embryonic origin cover developing placental syncytium from the side of the incubation cavity and form an 'embryo sac'' (see also Section IV.5). So-called 'ring placentas' of the thickened uterine wall encircling an incubation cavity and the embryo sac are formed in two other onychophoran species (Anderson et al., 1972). In apoikogenous scorpions, a 'follicular placenta', together with a 'trophic lobe', develops in the wall of the ovariuterine tube, finally abutting the embryo (Farley, 1996, 1998). Similar thickened parts of the follicle wall, or 'maternal pseudoplacentae' (Heymons, 1912; Hagan, 1951) are formed in the dermapteran insect Hemimerus talpoides. As in onychophorans, in arthropods, embryonic membranes are in intimate contact with the maternal part of the placenta and involved in transport of nutrients. Among invertebrate chordates, the most complex placenta develops in salps. It is formed from the thickened uterine wall and, when mature, comprises cortical and central syncytial layers that isolate the embryonic blood space from the central placental cavity, the walls of which are bathed by maternal blood (Bone, Pulsford & Amoroso, 1985).

Compartmentalization of the common incubatory space into isolated or semi-isolated chambers, presumably enhancing the effectiveness of EEN, is known in both brooders and viviparous matrotrophs. Whereas the embryos of most matrotrophic bivalves are brooded inside the water tubes of the demibranchs, sphaeriids incubate their progeny inside brood sacs formed from the epithelium of the mollusc's gills (Gilmore, 1917; Groenewegen, 1926; Heard, 1965, 1977; Meier-Brook, 1970; Pettinelli & Bicchierai, 2009). In fact, increase in offspring size occurs first in the marsupial sacs then extramarsupially between the gill filaments. Inasmuch as extramarsupial juveniles can theoretically begin normal feeding on suspended matter (Beekey, Karlson & Greenberg, 2000; Guralnik, 2004, see also Kraemer & Galloway, 1986, on corbiculid species), only the marsupial period of incubation is accompanied by EEN. We caution that many authors have not differentiated between these periods, measuring instead total larval increase (see Appendix S1).

In some matrotrophic Cestoda, the development of projections on the internal surface of the uterine wall results in subdivision of its cavity into numerous chambers containing one to several/many embryonated eggs (complex eggs containing embryos) (Conn, 1993; Chomicz, 1996; Korneva *et al.*, 2014). In Onychophora, apoikogenous scorpions and aphidoidean insects, embryos respectively occupy discrete swollen parts of the uterus, ovarian tube or ovariole, being separated by much narrower 'contracted' zones (Manton, 1949; Mathew, 1960; Anderson *et al.*, 1972; Francke, 1982; Miura *et al.*, 2003). In katoikogenous scorpions, each embryo develops inside a separate diverticulum of the ovariuterine tubules (Mathew, 1968).

'Milk glands' of some arthropods are another structure whose secretions are swallowed by the developing offspring. These organs derive from follicle cells in katoikogenous scorpions (Mathew, 1968; Farley, 2011) and from spermathecae in at least four dipteran families (Meier, Kotrba & Ferrar, 1999), showing an interesting example of apparent change in the function of an organ in a reproductive system.

Certain major structural innovations enhance nutrient uptake in embryos. These include cytoplasmic appendages of embryonic envelopes that serve to enlarge the area of contact with the uterine wall (some matrotrophic Cestoda) (Chomicz, 1996; Korneva, 2005; Korneva, Kornienko & Guljaev, 2010; Korneva et al., 2014). The surface area for nutrient uptake is evidently enlarged in the greatly extended pleuropodia of the cockroach Diploptera punctata (Hagan, 1951) and by the barbed projections at the ends of the developing legs in the onychophoran *Peripatus acacioi* (Walker & Campiglia, 1988; Campiglia & Walker, 1995). Similar absorptive function is suggested for the 'trophic vesicle' known in some peripatopsid onychophorans with EEN, and described as a 'swollen sac of dorsal extra-embryonic ectoderm' (Anderson, 1973, p. 4-16; see also Eriksson & Tait, 2012). In the gastropod Fijidoma maculata, the richly lobed larval velum presumably serves as a placental analogue (Hubendick, 1952). Embryos are surrounded by a stalked sac appressed to the thick glandular part of the uterine wall in the gastropod Tekoulina pricei (Solem, 1972), and massive calcium transfer from the uterine wall to

embryos through the larval organ ('placenta-like podocyst') occurs in *Stylodon studeriana* (Tompa, 1984).

A unique nutritional structure evolved in the apoikogenous scorpion *Lychas tricarinatus*; the dorsal side of its embryos possesses a hollow appendage with a terminal globular body through which nutrients are transported directly to the midgut (Mathew, 1960, 1962). The appendage derives from the extraembryonic cells and the nutrients are presumably transported by the globular body from the maternal haemocoel (while the embryo develops in the ovarian tube) (Farley, 2011). In pseudoscorpions, ovarian nutritive secretions are moved to the external brood chamber (Weygoldt, 1969).

Attachment structures (in some instances called 'umbilical cords' or 'placental stalks') are found in the embryos of some Nemertea, Echinodermata and Onychophora (Anderson *et al.*, 1972; Oguro, Shosaku & Komatsu, 1982; Walker & Campiglia, 1988; Gibson, 1990; Campiglia & Walker, 1995). In phylactolaemate Bryozoa, the embryo is attached to the wall of the brood sac by the 'spot-' or 'ring-like placenta' (Braem, 1897, 1908). In nearly all cases, their precise role in nutrition is unclear. An exception is the onychophoran *Peripatus acacioi*, in which short microvilli on the stalk surface are evidence of absorption (Campiglia & Walker, 1995).

In scorpions and matrotrophic insects, embryonic membranes clearly participate in the transport of nutrients, representing the offspring's contribution to the placental analogues (Hagan, 1951; Polis & Sissom, 1990; Farley, 2011). A similar structure of embryonic origin (so-called 'embryo sac') is formed in some peripatid onychophorans (Anderson et al., 1972; Anderson, 1973; Walker & Campiglia, 1988; Campiglia & Walker, 1995). Its cells are tightly appressed to the uterine wall including the placental region. Notably, the stalk and embryo sac are not found in the confamilial Epiperipatus biolleyi. In this species, the embryo is surrounded by a 'non-cellular coat' of unknown nature with numerous transport vesicles, and the uterine wall shows pronounced secretory and transport activity (Brockmann et al., 1999). It should be added here that in the recent literature matrotrophic onychophorans are divided into placentotrophic (matrotrophic Peripatidae) and non-placental (matrotrophic Peripatopsidae) (Manton, 1949; Anderson, 1973; Mayer et al., in press). Accepting Mossman's (1937) definition at least some peripatopsids possess placentotrophy because their embryos have large "trophic vesicle" that is appressed to the uterine wall (Anderson, 1973; Mayer, 2007; Mayer *et al.*, in press), thus forming a simple placental contact. In the scyphozoan Stygiomedusa gigantea, the 'cyst' or 'chorion' surrounding the scyphistoma brooded in the stomach invagination might function in a similar way, although Russell & Rees (1960) suggested that the chorion draws nourishment directly from the stomach lumen of the parent medusa using its paired tube-like projections.

Spot- and ring-like placentas of phylactolaemate bryozoans present a rare case in which cells of the embryo are implanted in a brood-sac wall. Moreover, Braem (1897) reported that embryonic cells of the placental interface in *Plumatella fungosa* can 'digest' the cells of the brood chamber, thus mirroring activities of the trophoblast in mammals. Similarly, the cytoplasmic outgrowths of the egg capsule are sometimes 'inserted into the [uterine wall] as roots' in some matrotrophic cestodes (Korneva, 2005, p. 555; Korneva *et al.*, 2010, 2014).

These diverse structures are among the most striking examples of convergence. Achievement of close contact between parental and embryonic tissues is the consistent theme emerging from the entire range of structures, from simple apposition of the embryo to the wall of the incubation chamber to the invasion of embryonic envelopes or embryonic cells in the maternal wall (as occurs in some cestodes and phylactolaemate bryozoans, although the nutritive function of such placental analogues has not vet been demonstrated experimentally). In some arthropods and onychophorans nutritional organs are astonishingly similar to placentas in vertebrates, showing that convergent evolution acts at all levels - positional, structural and physiological. For instance, the nutritional complex comprising the embryo sac (of embryonic origin) and placenta (of maternal origin) in the peripatid onychophorans is analogous to the noninvasive epitheliochorial placenta of some mammals (Anderson et al., 1972; Anderson, 1973; Campiglia & Walker, 1995; see also Wooding & Burton, 2008). Analogous 'two-component' placentas evolved in apoikogenic scorpions and the dermapteran insect *Hemimerus talpoides* (Hagan, 1951). As in vertebrates, EEN occurs in the sexual duct, involving a parent-offspring cell complex. Nutritive mechanisms also can be very similar: in the blue shark Prionace glauca epithelial cells of the yolk-sac placenta are microvillous and the space between maternal and fetal epithelia is filled with electron-dense material, suggesting exo- and endocytosis (Otake & Mizue, 1985). On the other hand, some nutritional adaptations are found only in invertebrates; examples include various nourishing appendages and internal 'milk glands' formed by the parent. In general, chordates have nutritive organs that are more complex, but similar organs are structurally and positionally more diverse across invertebrates.

(7) Multiple independent origins of matrotrophy across Animalia

We consider the high diversity and scattered distribution of matrotrophy in phylogenetic trees to be evidence of its multiple independent evolution in Animalia. Our estimate of the number of separate origins of parental resourcing of offspring prior to their birth/release is based on the pattern of distribution of oviparity, non-matrotrophic (lecithotrophic) incubation and matrotrophic incubation across phyla.

We support the generally accepted assumption that oviparity is an ancient reproductive mode from which embryonic incubation (both viviparity and brooding, matrotrophic and non-matrotrophic) originated numerous times. On the other hand, some recent data show that viviparity and matrotrophy can be lost as well as gained (e.g. Riesgo *et al.*, 2013, see also below). The liberation of ova to the external environment (oviparity or oviposition into a brood chamber) is present in most (29) animal phyla. Exceptions are Placozoa, Cycliophora, Orthonectida, Dicyemida and Acanthocephala, which are all viviparous, with brooding (during asexual reproduction) also in cycliophorans. Six phyla are exclusively oviparous (Sipuncula, Nematomorpha, Tardigrada, Gnathostomulida, Kinorhyncha, Xenoturbellida), and spawners comprise the vast majority of taxa in most of the remaining phyla. While hardly conclusive evidence, this dominance is at least consistent with the assumption that oviparity is a plesiomorphic condition.

We found no reports indicating matrotrophy for 5 of the 28 phyla in which embryonic incubation is known to occur. These phyla include species with broadcasting release and with embryonic incubation. Oviparity and lecithotrophic viviparity occur in Priapulida, and oviparity and lecithotrophic brooding are present in Chaetognatha, Phoronida, Brachiopoda and Hemichordata. Ctenophora is predominantly oviparous, but also includes two brooding and one viviparous species. If the latter is matrotrophic, then EEN has evolved independently in this phylum. Species in an additional phylum, Placozoa, gestate their embryos until the death of the parent, with further development taking place in the external medium.

In the remaining 21 phyla, matrotrophy is either established according to our criteria or strongly inferred from indirect evidence. Sixteen phyla include both oviparous and incubating (lecithotrophic and matrotrophic) species. Five other phyla are represented exclusively by incubating species. Kamptozoa are brooders, whereas Acanthocephala, Orthonectida and Dicyemida are viviparous. Both brooding and vivipary are present in Cycliophora.

Notwithstanding recent progress in molecular phylogenetics, the resolution of lower-level taxonomic detail in phylogenies of animal phyla varies substantially with sampling distributions and densities, and with gene selection and analytical methods. Consequently, the position of many matrotrophic taxa is imprecise or in certain cases even unknown. We have attempted to cope with these varying levels of imprecision in our estimates of matrotrophic origins, especially with reference to reproductive character states and hypothesized phylogenetic relationships often well above the species level. Thus, our analysis should be considered as a first, preliminary estimate of the number of matrotrophic origins within phyla. We now briefly consider each phylum, providing examples from disparate data sources.

Blackburn (2014) estimated that substantial matrotrophy evolved at least 33 times among vertebrates (fishes, reptiles, amphibians and mammals) (see also Blackburn, 1992, 2005). Family Syngnathidae should be added to this list, as EEN occurs in a sealed brood pouch of the males in the 'patrotrophic' genera *Hippocampus* and *Syngnathus* (Carcupino *et al.*, 2002). Among Tunicata, most colonial ascidians incubate their progeny, and some species are matrotrophic. Doliolids and pyrosomatids are viviparous–lecithotrophic, and salpids are all viviparous–matrotrophic. Based on a recent molecular phylogeny (Tsagkogeorga *et al.*, 2009), it is likely that nutrient-resourcing of embryos evolved independently in ascidians and salps, which have different nutritive structures. Moreover, it seems that EEN evolved twice in the phylogenetically distant families of brooding and viviparous ascidians (Stach & Turbeville, 2002; Tsagkogeorga *et al.*, 2009). Hence there appear to have been at least 37 originations of matrotrophy among Chordata.

In **Porifera**, oviparity is known only in the Demospongiae, which also includes lecithotrophic and matrotrophic larviparous species, and species with direct development (Ereskovsky, 2010; Riesgo et al., 2013). Three other sponge classes-Hexactinellida, Calcarea and Homoscleromorpha-are all larviparous, and there are matrotrophic species in each. Demospongiae is often considered to be a sister group to Hexactinellida, and Calcarea is more closely related to Homoscleromorpha. The two latter classes are considered as a clade sharing a common ancestor with Demospongiae-Hexactinellida (Dohrmann et al., 2008; Philippe et al., 2009; Gazave et al., 2010; Wörheide et al., 2012). Riesgo et al. (2013) argues that viviparity is an ancestral character state in Porifera, with oviparity secondarily acquired in Demospongiae. Families with EEN are insufficiently sampled in the molecular analysis, and the number of independent origins of matrotrophy among Porifera might be better estimated at present by comparing the developmental origins of cells providing nourishment to embryos. We suggest at least four such independent origins—once in Calcarea (from choanocytes), once in Homoscleromorpha (from endopinacocytes) and twice in the clade Demospongiae-Hexactinellida (from pinacocytes and cells of the mesohyl). This estimate should be considered preliminary, since the formation of trophic structures ('placental membrane' and 'nutritive capsule') differs in different calcareous sponges.

The majority of **Cnidaria** spawn gametes directly to the aquatic environment. Embryo retention is known in some anthozoans, scyphozoans and hydrozoans. Whereas most corals are oviparous, embryonic incubation exists in both octo- and hexacorals (sometimes accompanied by feeding on particulate matter in the gastrocoel, reminiscent of juvenile nourishment in the mantle cavity in some bivalves, see Section IV.6), but matrotrophy is suggested only in two species of Acroporidae (Hexacorallia). Among Medusozoa that are predominantly oviparous, embryonic incubation is known in some Scyphozoa and Hydrozoa. Only two matrotrophic scyphozoan jellyfish species have been recorded in the order Semaeostomeae, in the phylogenetically distant families Pelagiidae and Ulmariidae (Dawson, 2004; Bayha et al., 2010). One of these species incubates larvae in the ovary; the other broods them in specialized brood chambers-protrusions of the stomach. Among the mostly oviparous hydrozoans, matrotrophic incubation that begins in the ovary and continues as brooding is known only in one species of Trachymedusae. Thus, the phylogenetic distribution (Collins et al., 2006) of matrotrophy and differences in the sites and modes of incubation strongly

point to independent matrotrophic origins in three cnidarian classes, and twice in Scyphozoa (four in total).

In **Platyhelminthes**, matrotrophy exists in several species of free-living rhabdocoel flatworms (turbellarians of the families Typhloplanidae and Graffillidae) and in several groups of parasitic Neodermata. Since the overhelming majority of turbellarians are oviparous, including in these two phylogenetically distant families (Willems et al., 2006), two independent origins of matrotrophy are indicated in this clade. Current molecular phylogenies of Neodermata consider classes Trematoda (Digenea plus Aspidogastrea) and Cestoda (Gyrocotylidea, Amphilinidea and Eucestoda) as sister groups, and class Monogenea as a sister group to this clade (Lockyer, Olson & Littlewood, 2003; Baguñà & Riutort, 2004; Willems et al., 2006; Caira & Littlewood, 2013). Oviparity (production of non-embryonated eggs) is known in all three major neoderm clades. Intrauterine development of embryonated eggs also occurs here, evincing a link with intrauterine matrotrophy in some families. The phylogenetic distribution of these different reproductive patterns points to at least three independent acquisitions of matrotrophy, but many more appear likely. In Monogenea, matrotrophic viviparity is known in Gyrodactylidae and Polystomatidae, which belong to two major monogenean clades (Monopisthocotylea and Polyopisthocotylea, respectively). Both families include species producing either non-embryonated or embryonated eggs. In Eucestoda, matrotrophy has been recorded in eight families (Nippotaeniidae, Tetrabothriidae, Nematotaeniidae, Proteocephalidae, Bothriocephalidae, Hymenolepididae, Dilepididae, Linstowiidae) belonging to five orders (Waeschenbach et al., 2007; Waeschenbach, Webster & Littlewood, 2012a). Bothriocephalidae (order Bothriocephalidea) includes species with embryonated (including one matrotrophic) and non-embryonated eggs, whereas the four orders including the remaining seven families with matrotrophic species all appear to have embryonated eggs. These are all 'oligolecithal' (having few vitelline cells in the complex egg) and possess thin, non-sclerotised embryonic envelopes (Swiderski & Xylander, 2000; Conn & Swiderski, 2008), suggesting EEN. We conservatively reason that matrotrophy may have evolved at least twice in this class. In the hermaphroditic generation of digeneans, matrotrophy is known in four phylogenetically distant families (Hemiuridae, Plagiorchiidae, Philophthalmidae, Heronimidae) (Olson et al., 2003), interspersed between clades with non-embryonated eggs in the phylogenetic tree (Galaktionov & Dobrovolskij, 2003). While EEN may exist in some other families that produce eggs with fully formed miracidia, there are currently no supporting data. Thus, while secondary losses of EEN are theoretically possible, the mosaic distribution of matrotrophy in Neodermata suggests two originations in Monogenea, two in Cestoda and at least four in Digenea. In addition, based on the nutrient provisioning of embryos in the parental body cavity, matrotrophy is characteristic of all digenean parthenitae, suggesting a single origin for this additional kind of matrotrophic nutrition in Digenea. We suggest that maternal provisioning evolved at least 11

times in Platyhelminthes. Given the huge number of unstudied platyhelminth species, we anticipate discovery of more instances of independent origination of matrotrophy.

Orthonectida are all viviparous matrotrophs, incubating their sexual generation within a plasmodial stage. Similarly, nematogen and infusoriform larvae grow inside parental stages in all **Dicyemida**. The phylogenetic position of these two lophotrochozoan phyla is poorly resolved (Petrov *et al.*, 2010; Suzuki *et al.*, 2010; Dunn *et al.*, 2014), but their bizarre incubational modes relative to other major taxa strongly indicate independent origins of matrotrophy.

The prevalence of non-matrotrophic species among Kamptozoa suggests that EEN evolved secondarily in this phylum. Matrotrophy has been recorded in three species of Loxosomatidae and two species of Pedicellinidae in the two orders. Although all species nourishing their offspring form a placental analogue from the wall of the brood pouch, phylogenetic relationships within the phylum (Fuchs et al., 2010) strongly suggest at least one independent origin of EEN in each order, since all other species are non-matrotrophic brooders. The alternative is numerous losses of parental provisioning in the phylum. In Cycliophora, united with Kamptozoa as sister groups in recent molecular studies (Hejnol et al., 2009), matrotrophic viviparity and matrotrophic brooding are exhibited by different generations (sexual and asexual, respectively) of the complex life cycle. Both incubational variants employ different modes of embryonic nutrition (placentotrophy and inferred histotrophy). Since all kamptozoans are brooders and cycliophoran females are viviparous, it is highly likely that EEN evolved independently in these phyla. Moreover, it has seemingly evolved twice in the same life cycle in cycliophorans, as also in digeneans.

Five species from the three classes of Acanthocephala are matrotrophic. Their acanthor larvae are incubated in the pseudocoel, presumably nourished by histotrophy. Inasmuch as the related **Rotifera** (Near, 2002; García-Varela & Nadler, 2006) are almost entirely oviparous, it is reasonable to suggest that the viviparous Acanthocephala acquired matrotrophy independently. Moreover, if most acanthocephalans are lecithotrophic, then the distant phylogenetic positions of those families including matrotrophic species (Verweyen, Klimpel & Palm, 2011) could point to three independent origins of matrotrophy in this group (see also García-Varela et al., 2000, 2002 for phylogenies). Only a few Rotifera are viviparous-lecithotrophic and one species is viviparous-matrotrophic. Gastrotricha are similarly all oviparous except for one viviparous matrotrophic species that incubates a single embryo in the uterus.

Compared with all aquatic invertebrates, **Bryozoa** have the widest within-phylum taxonomic distribution of placental analogues, unusually diverse incubational structures, and numerous instances of incipient matrotrophy (Ostrovsky *et al.*, 2009; Ostrovsky, 2013*a,b*, see also Ostrovsky & Schäfer, 2003; Ostrovskii, 2004; Ostrovsky, 2008; Ostrovsky, Vávra & Porter, 2008). As a reproductive strategy, yolky eggs combined with low levels of parental provisioning is well known among vertebrates (Blackburn, 2005; Pollux *et al.*, 2009, see also Section III), and considered by some workers as an initial step in the evolution of advanced substantial matrotrophy (Stewart & Thompson, 2003, 2009). Incipient matrotrophy almost certainly occurs in several invertebrate groups, for example, in scorpions (Farley, 2001). Yet until recently it was recorded (although not realized as such) only in a few insects (Bontems, 1984; see also discussion in Hagan, 1951). Our investigation showed that both non-matrotrophic and matrotrophic brooders (with incipient and substantial placentotrophy) co-occur in some bryozoan families and even genera, suggesting numerous independent evolutionary transitions from lecithotrophy to EEN (Ostrovsky *et al.*, 2009; Ostrovsky, 2013*a*,*b*). Possible reversions are presently unknown.

Apart from the simultaneous presence of different reproductive patterns within the same lower-level taxa, additional evidence of multiple origins of extraembryonic nutrition in bryozoans is provided by the independent evolution of brood structures, different sequences of events during EEN (histotrophy versus placentotrophy), differences in the origin (cell source), position, anatomy and ultrastructure of placental analogues in different groups, and the current level of molecular-phylogenetic resolution (Reed, 1991; Ostrovsky & Taylor, 2004, 2005; Fuchs, Obst & Sundberg, 2009; Ostrovsky et al., 2009; Knight, Gordon & Lavery, 2011; Waeschenbach, Taylor & Littlewood, 2012b; discussed in Lidgard et al., 2012; Ostrovsky, 2013a,b. Matrotrophy evolved at least five times in the order Ctenostomata (class Gymnolaemata), as inferred from the distribution of reproductive patterns (Todd, 2000; Ostrovsky, 2013a,b). It may have evolved more than 15 times in the gymnolaemate order Cheilostomata, based on the co-occurrence of non-matrotrophic and matrotrophic brooders in some families and even genera. Bryozoans of the order Cyclostomata (class Stenolaemata) and the cheilostome family Epistomiidae employ intracoelomic incubation that almost certainly originated independently. The same can be said for the class Phylactolaemata, which according to recent molecular analyses is the sister group of all other bryozoans. Thus, matrotrophy apparently evolved at least 23 times in Bryozoa.

Most **Nemertea** are egg-laying except for a few viviparous species that either incubate their progeny in the ovary or in a female gonoduct with or without parental nourishment. Matrotrophic species belong to five phylogenetically distant families (Prosorhochmidae, Sacconemertidae, Tetrastemmatidae, Zygonemertidae, Emplectonematidae) within class Enopla. Each family also includes oviparous species (Stricker *et al.*, 2001; Sundberg, Turbeville & Lindh, 2001; Thollesson & Norenburg, 2003; Chernyshev, 2005; Maslakova & Norenburg, 2008). Thus, EEN appears to have evolved at least five times in Nemertea.

Spawning or egg laying are the dominant or exclusive modes of reproduction in all classes of **Mollusca**, and oviparity is widely regarded as plesiomorphic for this phylum. Aplacophora are all oviparous except for some Neomeniomorpha that brood their eggs in the mantle. Aplacophora may be a sister group of Polyplacophora, whose species are mostly oviparous, excluding about 30 brooders. Indicative viviparous species (Plate, 1899) have not been confirmed (B. I. Sirenko, unpublished data). A clade uniting Polyplacophora and Aplacophora is considered to be a sister group to Conchifera, which includes the wholly oviparous Cephalopoda and Scaphopoda (both having basal positions in this clade) (Kocot *et al.*, 2011). Sister classes Bivalvia and Gastropoda each have oviparity (dominant) and embryonic incubation and both include matrotrophic species. In bivalves, matrotrophy is associated with brooding, whereas gastropods exhibit both brooding and viviparity, pointing to independent origins of EEN in these classes. Among gastropods, egg laying and lecithotrophic and matrotrophic incubation exist in Caenogastropoda (matrotrophy recorded/inferred in Thiaridae, Paludomidae, Planaxidae and Janthinidae), Patellogastropoda (Acmaeidae) and Heterobranchia (Achatinellidae, Acavidae and Veronicellidae), also suggesting independent matrotrophic origins in these three subclasses. Based on the distant phylogenetic position of the above-mentioned families in these clades (Wade, Mordan & Clarke, 2001; Colgan et al., 2007; Dayrat et al., 2011), matrotrophy may have originated at least eight times in Gastropoda. Among Bivalvia, most of which are broadcast spawners, matrotrophic brooding is known in five families. Two (Unionidae and Hyriidae) are in the Palaeoheterodonta and three others (Corbiculidae, Sphaeriidae, Teredinidae) in three different clades of Neoheterodontei (Bieler et al., 2014; see also Graf, 2000; Giribet & Wheeler, 2002; Taylor et al., 2007). The distant position of these families in the bivalve phylogenetic tree suggests that matrotrophic nutrition evolved 5 times in this class and 13 times in Mollusca.

The vast majority of Annelida are oviparous and some are viviparous and brooders. Matrotrophy is known only among polychaetes and three species of leeches. Matrotrophic polychaetes are all viviparous, belonging to seven families (Ctenodrillidae, Cirratulidae, Nereididae, Spionidae, Syllidae, Ampharetidae, Geobangiidae) with distant positions in phylogenetic trees (Struck et al., 2007; Zrzavý et al., 2009), suggesting six independent origins of matrotrophy. The three known matrotrophic leeches (genera Glossiphonia, Helobdella and Marsupiobdella) are members of the obligate brooding family Glossiphoniidae. However, their phylogenetic position within the family (Siddall, Budinoff & Borda, 2005) suggests three independent origins of parental provisioning. Thus, the pattern of distribution of matrotrophy in the two annelid classes suggests that it evolved at least nine times in this phylum.

Matrotrophic viviparity occurs in both living families of **Onychophora**, but placentotrophy is structurally different in Peripatidae and Peripatopsidae (see Section IV.2). Both these families also include lecithotrophic viviparous species, and there are oviparous forms among peripatopsids. Mayer *et al.* (in press) mapped reproductive characters onto a recently published phylogeny (Murienne *et al.*, 2014, see also Gleeson *et al.*, 1998; Monge-Najera, 1995), and suggested

that the last common ancestor of Onychophora was either lecithotrophic-viviparous or that it combined lecithotrophy with matrotrophy. Depending on what was the case, EEN has evolved twice or once in this phylum, respectively.

Oviparity is the dominant mode of reproduction in **Arthropoda** although brooding and viviparity are common or even obligatory for subgroups at some intermediate taxonomic ranks. Most Chelicerata, considered to be the basalmost arthropod clade (Regier *et al.*, 2010), are oviparous, strongly suggesting that oviparity is plesiomorphic for the phylum. By contrast, Scorpionida and Pseudoscorpionida are entirely matrotrophic; EEN appears to have evolved independently in these orders since species of the former exhibit viviparity whereas those of the latter have brooding. Two matrotrophic viviparous mites are in families (Spinturnicidae, Epidermoptidae) belonging to different superorders (Krantz & Walter, 2009), which together with the dominance of oviparity, suggest that Acari acquired matrotrophy at least twice.

Myriapoda, sister to Pancrustacea, are mostly oviparous, although some brooders are known. Matrotrophy is undocumented here, so oviparity is inferred to be ancestral in both Crustacea and Hexapoda. Among Crustacea, EEN occurs in the Branchiopoda and Malacostraca. Among branchiopods, matrotrophy is known in five families belonging to three cladoceran clades - Anomopoda (Moinidae), Ctenopoda (Sididae) and in all Gymnomera (Polyphemidae, Cercopagidae, Podonidae). The position of these clades with respect to each other, as well as the position of families within clades (Stenderup, Olesen & Glenner, 2006) points to three independent origins of matrotrophy in Cladocera. Among malacostracans, EEN is known in Decapoda (Hippolytidae) and Isopoda (Gnathiidae, Cirolanidae, Armadillidiidae, Armadilliidae, Porcellionidae, Ligiidae, Oniscidae, Hemioniscidae, Chaetiliidae). The phylogenetic position of those isopod families with matrotrophic species (Wilson, 1996; Mattern & Schlegel, 2001; Schmidt, 2008) suggests 7-8 independent origins in this group. Among hexapods, matrotrophy has been recorded in seven insect orders - Dermaptera, Diptera, Hemiptera, Coleoptera, Psocoptera, Blattoidea and Strepsiptera the last being entirely matrotrophic. Since the other six orders are dominated by oviparous species, matrotrophy may have evolved independently in each. Support for this view is provided by the relative position of these orders in the hexapod phylogenetic tree (Kjer et al., 2006). In Diptera, the phylogenetic position of the wholly or partly matrotrophic families (Nirmala, Hypša & Žurovec, 2001) suggests 5-6 independent originations of EEN. A similar analysis suggests two originations in Hemiptera (Schuh, Weirauch & Wheeler, 2009; Ortiz-Rivas & Martínez-Torres, 2010), and three in Coleoptera (Hunt et al., 2007; Beutel, Ge & Hörnschemeyer, 2008). Thus EEN probably originated at least 14-15 times in Insecta (see also Hagan, 1951; Meier et al., 1999), and 29-31 times in Arthropoda.

Most **Nematoda** are oviparous, but a substantial number of species incubate their progeny *in utero*, and are either lecithotrophic or matrotrophic. It is likely that EEN evolved independently in both classes (Enoplea and Chromadorea) (for recent phylogenies see De Ley, 2006; Smythe, Sanderson & Nadler, 2006). In Enoplea, matrotrophy is known in three families of two orders, whereas among Chromadorea all known examples of matrotrophy are confined to order Rhabditida (18 families). Seven families of Rhabditida include both oviparous and matrotrophic species, the latter having a highly mosaic distribution in gene trees (Holterman *et al.*, 2006; Meldal *et al.*, 2007), indicating independent origins of EEN. Available data are not sufficient to draw firm conclusions; we conservatively estimate at least 10 independent transitions to matrotrophy among Nematoda.

Whereas most **Loricifera** are oviparous, both oviparity and viviparity (lecithotrophic and matrotrophic) occur in Pliciloricidae (Heiner & Kristensen, 2009). Both oviparous and viviparous species are known among **Acoelomorpha** (for phylogeny see Jondelius *et al.*, 2011), and matrotrophy is inferred in two distant families (Diopisthoporidae and Childiidae). One and two originations of EEN are thus suggested for these phyla correspondingly.

Oviparity (broadcasting and egg laying) is predominant in all five extant classes of **Echinodermata** (for phylogeny see Janies, Voight & Daly, 2011), and is widely regarded as the ancestral character state. Matrotrophic brooding also exists in all classes. The structure and position of brood pouches as well as different mechanisms of nutrient uptake by embryos point to EEN evolving independently in all classes. The same can be claimed for matrotrophic viviparity, which occurs either in a coelomic cavity (Asteroidea, Holothuroidea) or is intra-ovarian (Asteroidea, Ophiuroidea, Holothuroidea, Crinoidea). Among Ophiuroidea, three families with parental provisioning (Ophiuridae, Ophiacanthidae, Amphiuridae) are phylogenetically distant (Smith, Paterson & Lafay, 1995), and one brooding and one viviparous matrotrophic species co-exist in the Ophiuridae. We infer four independent origins of matrotrophy in this class. There are five families with EEN among Asteroidea (Asterinidae, Asteriidae, Stichasteridae, Pterasteridae, Xyloplacidae), all phylogenetically distant (Janies et al., 2011; Mah & Foltz, 2011; Mah & Blake, 2012). The first four families include matrotrophic brooders, and Asterinidae also includes a viviparous matrotrophic species. By contrast, Xyloplacidae comprises only viviparous matrotrophs. Six originations of matrotrophic nutrition are suggested in this class. Among Holothuroidea, seven families (Cucumariidae, Phyllophoridae, Psolidae, Deimaidae, Synaptidae, Chiridotidae, Sclerodactylidae) include viviparous matrotrophs. Cucumariidae and Psolidae also include matrotrophic brooders. Only Synaptidae and Chiridotidae form a clade in both morphological (Kerr & Kim, 2001) and molecular (Lacey et al., 2005) analyses. Accordingly, we infer at least five independent origins of matrotrophy in Holothuroidea. More are likely, however, pending further research on holothurian reproduction. Among Echinoidea, matrotrophic brooding is known in the Urechinidae and Schizasteridae and the genus Amphipneustes (Paleopneustina). Urechinids are very

distantly related to paleopneustines and schizasterids, which are close in gene trees (Kroh & Smith, 2010). We infer two independent originations of EEN in Echinoidea. Among Crinoidea, a viviparous matrotrophic species is known in the Comasteridae and a matrotrophic brooding species in the Notocrinidae, suggesting two originations. Therefore, we conservatively estimate at least 19 independent originations of matrotrophy in Echinodermata.

In summary, with respect to the incidence of independent EEN originations across the animal phyla, Chordata, Arthropoda, Bryozoa and Echinodermata are highest with 37, 29–31, 23, and 19, respectively. Matrotrophy apparently originated 13, 11, 10 and 9 times among Mollusca, Platyhelminthes, Nematoda and Annelida, respectively. In the majority of phyla with parental provisioning it evolved once.

We caution that both new or alternative phylogenetic hypotheses and new discoveries of EEN will affect our preliminary estimates of independent origins. The primary source of caution is that the distribution of matrotrophy in some phyla (e.g. Porifera, Nematoda, Mollusca, Arthropoda, Acanthocephala) is clearly understudied and thus likely to be underestimated. Second, while most authors tend to consider the acquisition of viviparity (and thus matrotrophy) from oviparous ancestors as predominant over loss (Wourms & Lombardi, 1992; Lee & Shine, 1998; Blackburn, 1999a; Shine & Lee, 1999; Pollux et al., 2009; Ereskovsky, 2010 and references therein), maternal input can be highly varied. For instance, the phylogenetic analysis of Dulvy & Reynolds (1997) showed 6-8 reversals from matrotrophic to lecithotrophic viviparity in elasmobranchs. A recent large-scale phylogenetic analysis of squamate reptiles (Pyron & Burbrink, 2014) argues that ~ 115 putative origins of viviparity in this group (of a claimed 150+ in vertebrates; Blackburn, 2014) should be reinterpreted based on evidence for an early origin of viviparity at the base of this clade. Their results suggest a complex pattern of multiple reversions to oviparity, a much-reduced number of originations of viviparity, and consequent uncertainty about the origins of matrotrophy. Discussing this issue in respect to elasmobranchs, Blackburn (2014) stated that this problem will not be solved without a consensus on their phylogeny.

Among invertebrates, oviparity is thought to have arisen twice from viviparity in Onychophora (Reid, 1996). Also, Riesgo *et al.* (2013) suggested that viviparity (and, thus, matrotrophy) may have been be lost in some sponges. At finer scales, the evolution of varying degrees of matrotrophy and placentation can be very labile and strongly correlated with other life-history characteristics and environmental factors (Chen & Caswell-Chen, 2004; Lewitus & Soligo, 2011; Pires *et al.*, 2011). Thus, estimates of the number and distribution of independent origins of matrotrophy should be combined with phylogenetic character mapping at several scales. Across Animalia as a whole, these tasks have only just begun.

(8) Implications for evolution and ecology

Matrotrophic patterns encompass numerous structural and physiological variants. These variants reflect stages (often transitional) in the evolution of parental care and apparent trends in the transformation of parent-offspring cell-tissue relationships, studied most thoroughly in vertebrates (reviewed in Blackburn et al., 1985; Blackburn, 1992, 1999b, 2014; Wake, 1992; Wourms & Lombardi, 1992; Wooding & Burton, 2008; Hemberger, 2013). Recently Blackburn (2014, p. 20) highlighted the morphological and evolutionary principles that, together with the selective background, shape the evolutionary trajectories of matrotrophy in vertebrates. These are 'constraints ... due to phylogenetic inertia coupled with design limitations, ... exaptation/ preadaptation, and heterochrony.' Examples include embryonic membranes that, on the one hand, prevent embryos from ingesting surrounding fluid/tissue/ eggs/siblings, thus acting as a constraint in the evolution of certain matrotrophic modes, and, on the other hand, readily establish placental contact (preadaptation). Early development of the functional feeding apparatus and digestive tract in embryos, allowing them to ingest nutrients, can be interpreted as an example of heterochrony. Our results present evidence for similar trends and involvement of the same principles in invertebrates, promising a comparative context broader than vertebrates alone. The scope of different developmental, physiological, morphological, and life-history patterns presents additional questions and challenges for a general understanding of the evolution and adaptive significance of matrotrophy.

One component in the evolution of matrotrophy and placentation is maternal-fetal conflict (Crespi & Semeniuk, 2004), important parts of which are cell-cell communication in regulation of embryonic development and nutrient provisioning, and mediation of deleterious immune responses. In contrast to the situation in vertebrates, where genomic conflicts between embryos and mothers are implicated as a potent evolutionary force in the evolution of life histories, reproductive structures, immune tolerance and maternal investment (Schrader & Travis, 2009; Banet, Au & Reznick, 2010; Wildman, 2011; Pollux et al., 2014), studies on invertebrates - including but not focusing on matrotrophy – are far fewer (e.g. Kamel, Grosberg & Marshall, 2010; Trumbo, 2012; Wong, Meunier & Kölliker, 2013), entreating biologists to broaden comparative studies. For instance, analysis of the members of the conserved molecular signalling pathways that act in concert during mammalian placenta formation (Sonderegger, Pollheimer & Knofler, 2010; Park & Dufort, 2011; Singh, Chaudhry & Asselin, 2011) could be a starting point for comparison of incipient and fully developed placental analogues in Bryozoa, representing an entirely separate model of placental evolution. Here, too, conflicts and maternal provisioning are already being explored (Marshall, 2008; Marshall & Keough, 2008).

Evolutionary changes in reproductive modes, placental nutrition, and matrotrophy in general are also considered largely adaptive, but this inference cannot be considered in isolation from entire life cycle and ecological contexts (Blackburn, 1992; Lombardi, 1996; Trexler & DeAngelis, 2003). Two different life-cycle patterns are vividly apparent among many matrotrophic invertebrates, but not among vertebrates. First, many colonial matrotrophic invertebrates, including virtually all bryozoans, remain sessile once larval dispersal occurs. Their distribution is concentrated in patches in space and time, exposed to whatever water-borne nutritional resources are available, and to predators from which they cannot flee. Mating is by 'spermcasting' (Bishop & Pemberton, 2006) and multiple inseminations by different genotypes may be common. This mode of life, with analogies among land plants (Graham & Wilcox, 2000), may have influenced the repeated acquisition and diversification of matrotrophy in bryozoans and the plasticity of maternal investment (Marshall & Uller, 2007; Marshall et al., 2008; Ostrovsky et al., 2009). Second, parasite life cycles in many invertebrate clades may be even more concentrated in both time and space to exploit host vulnerability and immediately infective transmission (Viney & Cable, 2011). Repeated evolution of matrotrophy among invertebrate parasites is tangled with a welter of adaptive factors and trade-offs: size and age at infectivity, growth rate and resource intake, the timing of transmission before host death, and more (Tinsley, 2004, 2005). For example, in parasitic nematodes matrotrophy (and viviparity) may increase the rapidity of maturation, outpacing the threatening immune response of the final host, but may also act to 'seclude' the organism from the hazards of larval exposure in the external environment by reducing the transmission interval (Hugot & Quentin, 2000). Among other factors, matrotrophy (and viviparity) enable parasitic insects to reduce the vulnerability of early developmental stages, but this reproductive pattern has also been found in association with non-parasitic lifestyles (Meier et al., 1999). In gyrodactylid monogenean flatworms, nearly all of which are matrotrophic parasites, acceleration of the life cycle and juvenile or larval reproduction (progenesis) undoubtedly contributed to the enormous diversity of this group (Boeger, Kritsky & Pie, 2003).

In summary, adaptive hypotheses explaining why matrotrophy and placentation evolved repeatedly in some animal groups but not others are numerous and sometimes conflicting (Houston et al., 2007; Marshall et al., 2008; Blackburn, 2014): maximizing fecundity when resources are abundant, allowing flexible energetic allocation in changing or unpredictable environments, lowering gestation times to permit additional broods, lowering risk to vulnerable early life stages by retaining offspring longer or accelerating their maturation, enhancing survivorship by producing fewer but larger and fitter offspring (including transgenerational effects), being impeded by immunological interactions or driven by parent-offspring conflicts, facilitating inoculation of offspring with beneficial symbionts, weakening precopulatory mate choice and more (Wourms & Lombardi, 1992; Crespi & Semeniuk, 2004; Marshall & Uller, 2007; Haine, 2008; Marshall et al., 2008; Ostrovsky et al., 2009; Pollux *et al.*, 2009, 2014; Capellini, Venditti & Barton, 2011). Reasons for evolving matrotrophy across Animalia may turn out to differ among animal groups at different taxonomic scales, may be variable or facultative in some groups but not others, or may best be thought of as a continuum of reproductive and developmental processes. We cannot say at this point. But seeking a better understanding of the empirical distribution of matrotrophy is one step in that direction, encouraging a broader look beyond the first question – how and when did mom feed the embryo?

V. CONCLUSIONS

(1) Our analysis shows that matrotrophy is demonstrated or inferred in two-thirds of all animal phyla, i.e. 21 out of 34, changing the paradigm that it is comparatively rare in invertebrates. In fact, matrotrophy has an almost pan-metazoan distribution. In some phyla EEN is represented by only one or few matrotrophic species; in others it is an obligate expression of parental care. Platyhelminthes, Arthropoda and Bryozoa dominate, with 162, 83 and 53 families, respectively, that are wholly or partly matrotrophic.

(2) The distribution of matrotrophy among and within phyla has led us to estimate from 140 to 145 independent originations in all superclades—among Parazoa and Eumetazoa, Radiata (Diploblastica) and Bilateria (Triploblastica), Protostomia and Deuterostomia, Lophotrochozoa and Ecdysozoa. Non-matrotrophic phyla are also represented in all the above superclades. Matrotrophy evolved at least 29–31 times among Arthropoda alone, comparable with Chordata (37 times). In Cycliophora and some Digenea it evolved twice in the same life cycle. By contrast, matrotrophy has not evolved in phyla that either lack incubation of the embryo or which brood externally, thereby precluding nutritional exchange.

(3) Matrotrophy is associated with all known types of incubation chambers (external brood sacs excepted). Matrotrophic viviparity is more widespread, found in 20 phyla (excluding Kamptozoa), whereas matrotrophic brooding is known in 10 phyla. Nine phyla possess both types of incubation. As to the variety of matrotrophic incubation sites, arthropods and bryozoans exhibit the most diverse range. The most exotic variant is intracellular and intraplasmodial matrotrophy (in Dicyemida and Orthonectida).

(4) EEN in invertebrates is expressed by the five matrotrophic modes, of which histotrophy and placentotrophy (similar to chordates) are prevalent. Most phyla have a very restricted range of nutritional modes; a few have several. Platyhelminthes, Arthropoda and Echinodermata have as many as four, exceeded only by Chordata. As in vertebrates, matrotrophic modes can shift, intergrade and be performed simultaneously during gestation in invertebrates.

(5) Evolution of the nutritional organs that are formed either by a parent or offspring, or both, includes formation of (i) local zones of enhanced nutritional transport

(placental analogues), including specialized parent-offspring cell complexes and various appendages increasing the entire secretory and absorbing surface and/or the contact surface between embryo and parent, (ii) compartmentalization of the common incubatory space into compact chambers with more effective nutritional relationships, and (iii) internal secretion ('milk') glands. Heterochronic (early) formation of mouthparts and digestive system in embryos appears to be an important innovation. Some placental analogues in Onychophora and Arthropoda mimic the simplest vertebrate placentae, constituting striking examples of convergent evolution acting at all levels-positional, structural and physiological. Generally speaking, invertebrate matrotrophic adaptations are structurally less complex than in chordates but are more diverse. Some nutritional organs, like internal 'milk glands' are known only in invertebrates.

(6) The broad distribution and high diversity of nutritional modes, structures, sites and mechanisms in invertebrates suggest high adaptive potential. However, matrotrophic and non-matrotrophic species often coexist within the same clades, and the mosaic distribution of EEN is difficult to explain. Many more important questions remain unanswered. Our analysis is the first attempt to encompass the full range of invertebrate matrotrophy in one integrated picture, and we hope that it will promote more research in this field.

VI. ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Invaluable help in the literature search was provided by H. Espersen, Natural History Museum of Denmark, University of Copenhagen, C. Bonis, Station marine d'Endoume, Marseille, M. Spencer Jones and Dr P. Kuklinski, Natural History Museum, London, and Drs I. S. Smirnov and A. V. Smirnov, Zoological Institute, Russian Academy of Sciences. Numerous colleagues provided valuable information on matrotrophy in various taxa: Professors M. Byrne, University of Sydney, Yu. V. Mamkaev (deceased) and N. V. Aladin, Zoological Institute, Russian Academy of Sciences, Saint Petersburg, A. V. Makrushin, Institute of Inland Water Biology, Russian Academy of Sciences, Borok, G. S. Slyusarev and K. V. Galaktionov, Saint Petersburg State University, J. J. Gilbert, Dartmouth College, Hanover, R. D. Farley, University of California, Riverside, C. Nielsen, The Natural History Museum of Denmark, University of Copenhagen, T. S. Wood, Wright State University, Dayton, D. G. Blackburn, Trinity College, Hartford, J. Caira, University of Connecticut, Storrs, and Drs J. V. Korneva, Institute for Biology of Inland Waters, Russian Academy of Sciences, Borok, O. I. Raikova and B. I. Sirenko, Zoological Institute, Russian Academy of Sciences, Saint Petersburg, A. Waeschenbach and P. D. Taylor, The Natural History Museum, London, A. A. Dobrovolskij, Saint Petersburg State University, V. P. Nikishin, International Research

Center Arktika, Far East Division, Russian Academy of Sciences, Magadan, A. V. Chernyshev, Institute of Marine Biology, Far East Division, Russian Academy of Sciences, Vladivostok, M. A. Todaro, Università di Modena e Reggio Emilia, Modena, M. Obst, University of Gothenburg, J. F. Pachut, Indiana University-Purdue University, Indianopolis, F. Moravec, Institute of Parasitology, Ceske Budejovice, P. Funch, Aarhus University, M. Glaubrecht and N. Maaß, Museum für Naturkunde, Berlin, M. Walzl, University of Vienna, G. Mayer, Institute of Biology, University of Leipzig. J. R. Stewart, East Tennessee State University, Johnson City, and A. Jensen, Potato Commissions of Washington, Oregon and Idaho. P. E. Bock, Melbourne Museum, kindly provided data on the recent species of cyclostome bryozoans. Professor R. N. Hughes, University of Wales, Bangor, critically reviewed an early version of the manuscript. Professor D. G. Blackburn, Trinity College, Hartford, kindly gave his comments on terminology and vertebrate matrotrophy and carefully reviewed the manuscript. Thanks are also due to an anonymous reviewer. This research was supported by the Austrian Science Fund (FWF) grant P22696-B17 (anatomical and ultrastructural research on Bryozoa), the Russian Foundation for Basic Research (RFFI) grants 10-04-00085-a and 13-04-00758-a (anatomical research on Bryozoa), Saint Petersburg State University grant 1.38.233.2015 (comparative analysis of invertebrate matrotrophy), French National Research Agency (CNRS) Labex OT-Med grant ANR-11-LABX-0061, through A*MIDEX grant ANR-11-IDEX-0001-02 (A.N.O.) (comparative analysis of matrotrophy in Porifera), and grants by the National Institute of Water and Atmospheric Research under Coasts and Oceans Research Programme 2, Marine Biological Resources: Discovery and definition of the marine biota of New Zealand (2012/13 SCI) (comparative analysis of invertebrate matrotrophy) (D.P.G.), and by the Negaunee Foundation (comparative analysis of invertebrate matrotrophy) (S.L.).

VII. REFERENCES

References marked with asterisk have been cited within the supporting information

- *AGUADO, M. T. & SAN MARTIN, G. (2006). Syllids (Syllidae: Polychaeta) from Coiba National Park (Pacific of Panama). *Revista de Biología Tropical* 54, 725–743.
- *AHMED, M. & SIDDIQUI, G. (1997). Histology of gonads and cephalic brood pouch of the marine gastropod *Planaxis sulcatus* of Karachi Coast (Pakistan). *Hydrobiologia* 350, 127–130.
- *AKAHIRA, Y. (1956). The function of thoracic processes found in females of the common wood-louse Porcellio scaber. Journal of the Faculty of Science, Hokkaido University, Series 6 12, 493–498.
- *AKIMOV, I. A. & YASTREBTSOV, V. (1990). Embryonic development of the mite Spintumix vespertiliones (Parasitisformes, Spinturnicidae). Acarologia 31, 3–12.
- *ALVÀ, V. & JANGOUX, M. (1992). Brooding and marsupium structure in the cucumariid holothuroid *Neocnus incubans* (Echinodermata). In *Echinoderm Research 1991* (eds L. SCALERA-LIACI and C. CANICATTI), pp. 121–123. Balkema, Rotterdam.
- *ALWES, F. & SCHOLTZ, G. (2014). The early development of the onychopod cladoceran Bythotrephes longimanus (Crustacea, Branchiopoda). Frontiers in Zoology 11, 10.
- *ANAKINA, R. P. (1981). Embryonic development of the Barents Sea sponge Leucosolenia complicata (Mont.). In Morphogenesises in Sponges (ed. G. P. KOROTKOVA), pp. 52–58. Leningrad State University, Leningrad (in Russian).

- *ANAKINA, R. P. (1997). The cleavage specificity in embryos of the Barents Sea sponge Leucosolenia complicata Montagu (Calcispongiae, Calcaronea). In Modern Problems in Poriferan Biology (eds A. V. ERESKOVSKY, H. KEUPP and R. KOHRING), pp. 45–53. Berliner Geowissenschaftliche Abhandlung, Berlin.
- *ANAKINA, R. P. & DROZDOV, A. L. (2000). Peculiarities of oogenesis in the Barentz Sea sponge Leucosolenia complicata. Tsitologia 42, 128–135 (in Russian).
- *ANDERSON, R. C. (1960). On the development and transmission of Cosmocercoides dukae of terrestrial mollusks in Ontario. Canadian Journal of Zoology 38, 801-825.
- ANDERSON, D. T. (1973). Embryology and Phylogeny in Annelids and Arthropods. Pergamon Press, Oxford, New York.
- *ANDERSON, R. C. (2000). Nematode Parasites of Vertebrates: Their Development and Transmission. Second Edition. CAB Publishing, London.
- ANDERSON, D. T., MANTON, S. M. & HARDING, J. P. (1972). Studies on Onychophora. VIII. Relationship between embryos and oviduct in viviparous placental onychophorans *Epiperipatus trinidadensis* Bouvier and Macroperipatus torquatus (Kennel) from Trinidad. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London, Series B: Biological Sciences* 264, 161–189.
- ANGELINI, F. & GHIARA, G. (1984). Reproductive modes and strategies in vertebrate evolution. *Italian Journal of Zoology* 51, 121–203.
- *APELT, G. (1969). Fortpflanzungsbiologie, Entwicklungszykeln und vergleichende Fruhentwicklung acoeler Turbellarien. *Marine Biology* 4, 267–325.
- *ARAUJO, R., RAMOS, M. A. & MOLINET, R. (1999). Growth pattern and dynamics of a southern peripheral population of *Pisidium amnicum* (Muller, 1774) (Bivalvia: Sphaeriidae) in Spain. *Malacologia* 41, 119–137.
- *AUGENER, H. (1929). Über die systematische Stellung und die Viviparität von Syllis incisa O. Fabr. Zoologischer Anzeiger 81, 82–88.
- AVISE, J. C. (2013). Evolutionary Perspectives on Pregnancy. Columbia University Press, New York.
- BAGUÑÀ, J. & RIUTORT, M. (2004). Molecular phylogeny of the Platyhelminthes. Canadian Journal of Zoology 82, 168–193.
- *BAINBRIDGE, V. (1958). Some observations on Exadne nordmanni Loven. Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the UK 37, 349–370.
- *BAKKE, T. A., CABLE, J. & HARRIS, P. D. (2007). The biology of gyrodactylid monogeneans: the "Russian-doll killers". Advances in Parasitology 64, 161–376.
- *BALDACCONI, R., NONNIS MARZANO, C., GAINO, E. & CORRIERO, G. (2007). Sexual reproduction, larval development and release in *Spongia officinalis* L. (Porifera, Demospongiae) from the Apulian coast. *Marine Biology* **152**, 969–979.
- BANET, A. I., AU, A. G. & REZNICK, D. N. (2010). Is mom in charge? Implications of resource provisioning on the evolution of the placenta. *Evolution* 64, 3172–3182.
- *BANTA, W. C. (1968). Mimosella cookae, new species (Bryozoa, Ctenostomata) with a review of the family Mimosellidae. Bulletin of the Southern California Academy of Science 67, 245–254.
- BAUCHOT, R. (1965). La placentation chez les reptiles. Annee Biologie 4, 547-575.
- *BAUR, B. (1994). Parental care in terrestrial gastropods. Experientia 50, 5-14.
- *BAUTISTA-GUERRERO, E., CARBALLO, J. L. & MALDONADO, M. (2010). Reproductive cycle of the coral-excavating sponge *Thoosa mismalolli* (Clionaidae) from Mexican Pacific coral reefs. *Invertebrate Biology* **129**, 285–296.
- BAYHA, K. M., DAWSON, M. N., COLLINS, A. G., BARBEITOS, M. S. & HADDOCK, S. H. (2010). Evolutionary relationships among scyphozoan jellyfish families based on complete taxon sampling and phylogenetic analyses of 18S and 28S ribosomal DNA. *Integrative and Comparative Biology* **50**, 436–455.
- *BECKER, G. (1937). Untersuchungen über den Darm und die Verdauung von Kamptozoen, Bryozoen und Phoroniden. Zeitschrift für Morphologie und Ökologie der Tiere 33, 72–127.
- *BEEKEY, M. A. & HORNBACH, D. J. (2004). The effect of size-limited brood capacity on brood size in a freshwater bivalve. *American Midland Naturalist* 151, 274–285.
- BEEKEY, M. A., KARLSON, R. H. & GREENBERG, A. R. (2000). Parental care in Sphaerium striatinum Lamarck: evidence for retention of competent offspring. Canadian Journal of Zoology 78, 1697–1701.
- *BEN-AMI, F. & HODGSON, A. N. (2005). Ovoviviparity and the structure of the brood pouch in *Melanoides tuberculata* (Gastropoda: Prosobranchia: Thiaridae). *Journal of Morphology* 263, 322–329.
- *BEN ELIAHU, M. N. (1977). Polychaete cryptofauna from rims of similar intertidal vermetid reefs on the Mediterranean coast of Israel and in the Gulf of Elat: Syllinae and Eusyllinae (Polychaeta Errantia: Syllidae). *Israel Journal of Zoology* 26, 1–58.
- *BERMINGHAM, J. & WILKINSON, T. L. (2009). Embryo nutrition in parthenogenetic viviparous aphids. *Physiological Entomology* 34, 103–109.
- *BERGQUIST, P. R., SINCLAIR, M. E. & HOGG, J. J. (1970). Adaptation to intertidal existence: reproductive cycles and larval behaviour in Demospongiae. *Symposia of the Zoological Society of London* 25, 247–271.
- *BERRILL, N. J. (1947). The developmental cycle of Botrylloides. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 88, 393–407.
- *BERRILL, N. J. (1949). Developmental analysis of scyphomedusae. *Biological Reviews* 24, 393–410.
- *BERRILL, N. J. (1950). Budding and development in Salpa. Journal of Morphology 87, 553–606.
- *BERRY, A. J. & KADRI, A. B. H. (1974). Reproduction in the Malayan freshwater cerithiacean gastropod *Melanoides tuberculata. Journal of Zoology* **172**, 369–381.

- *BESPALAYA, Y., BOLOTOV, I., AKSENOVA, O., KONDAKOV, A., PALTSER, I. & GOFAROV, M. (2015). Reproduction of *Pisidium casertanum* (Poli, 1791) in Arctic lake. *Royal Society Open Science* 2, 140212.
- BEUTEL, R. G., GE, S. Q. & HÖRNSCHEMEYER, T. (2008). On the head morphology of *Tetraphalerus*, the phylogeny of Archostemata and the basal branching events in Coleoptera. *Cladistics* 24, 270–298.
- BIELER, R., MIKKELSEN, P. M., COLLINS, T. M., GLOVER, E. A., GONZALEZ, V. L., GRAF, D. L., HARPER, E. M., HEALY, J., KAWAUCHI, G. Y., SHARMA, P. P., STAUBACH, S., STRONG, E. E., TAYLOR, J. D., TEMKIN, I., ZARDUS, J. D., CLARK, S., GUZMAN, A., MCINTYRE, E., SHARP, P. & GIRIBET, G. (2014). Investigating the bivalve tree of life an exemplar-based approach combining molecular and novel morphological characters. *Invertebrate Systematics* 28, 32–115.
- *BIENNE, J. (1983). Nemertina. In *Reproductive Biology of Invertebrates: Oogenesis, Oviposition, and Oosorption* (Volume 1, eds K. G. ADIYODI and R. G. ADIYODI), pp. 147–167. John Wiley and Sons, Ltd, Chichester.
- BISHOP, J. D. D. & PEMBERTON, A. J. (2006). The third way: spermcast mating in sessile marine invertebrates. *Integrative and Comparative Biology* **46**, 398–406.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (1985). The evolution of viviparity and matrotrophy in vertebrates with special reference to reptiles. PhD Dissertation: Cornell University, Ithaca.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (1992). Convergent evolution of viviparity, matrotrophy, and specializations for fetal nutrition in reptiles and other vertebrates. *American Zoologist* 32, 313–321.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (1993). Chorioallantoic placentation in squamate reptiles: structure, function, development, and evolution. *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 266, 414–430.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (1994a). Review: discrepant usage of the term'ovoviviparity'in the herpetological literature. *Herpetological Journal* 4, 65–72.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (1994b). Standardized criteria for the recognition of embryonic nutritional patterns in squamate reptiles. *Copeta* 4, 925–935.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (1998). Structure, function, and evolution of the oviducts of squamate reptiles, with special reference to viviparity and placentation. *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 282, 560-617.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (1999a). Are viviparity and egg-guarding evolutionarily labile in squamates? *Herpetologica* 55, 556–572.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (1999b). Placenta and placental analogs in reptiles and amphibians. In *Encyclopedia of Reproduction* (eds E. KNOBIL and J. D. NEILL), pp. 840–847. Academic Press, New York.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (1999c). Viviparity and oviparity: evolution and reproductive strategies. In *Encyclopedia of Reproduction* (eds E. KNOBIL and J. D. NEILL), pp. 994–1003. Academic Press, New York.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (2000). Classification of the reproductive patterns of Amniotes. *Herpetological Monographs* 14, 371–377.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (2005). Amniote perspectives on the evolution of viviparity and placentation. In *Viviparity in Fishes* (eds H. GRIERAND and M. C. URIBE), pp. 301–322. New Life Publications, Homestead.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. (2014). Evolution of vertebrate viviparity and specializations for fetal nutrition: a quantitative and qualitative analysis. *Journal of Morphology*, 1–30 (doi: 10.1002/jmor.20272; on-line).
- BLACKBURN, D. G., EVANS, H. E. & VITT, L. J. (1985). The evolution of fetal nutritional adaptations. *Fortschritte der Zoologie* **30**, 437–439.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. & FLEMMING, A. F. (2009). Morphology, development, and evolution of fetal membranes and placentation in squamate reptiles. *Journal of Experimental Zoology Part B: Molecular and Developmental Evolution* **312B**, 579–589.
- BLACKBURN, D. G. & VITT, L. J. (2002). Specializations of the chorioallantoic placenta in the Brazilian scincid lizard, *Mabuya heathi*: a new placental morphotype for reptiles. *Journal of Morphology* 254, 121–131.
- BLACKBURN, D. G., VITT, L. J. & BEUCHAT, C. A. (1984). Eutherian-like reproductive specializations in a viviparous reptile. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the* United States of America 81, 4860–4863.
- BLACKMAN, R. L. (1974). Incorporation of thymidine into the chromosomes of aphid (*Myzus persicae*) embryos. *Experientia* **30**, 1136–1137.
- *BLAKE, J. A. & ARNOFSKY, P. L. (1999). Reproduction and larval development of the spioniform Polychaeta with application to systematics and phylogeny. *Hydrobiologia* 402, 57–106.
- BLÜM, V. (1986). Vertebrate Reproduction. Springer, Heidelberg, New York.
- BOEGER, W. A., KRITSKY, D. C. & PIE, M. R. (2003). Context of diversification of the viviparous Gyrodactylidae (Platyhelminthes, Monogenoidea). *Zoologica Scripta* 32, 437–448.
- BONE, Q., PULSFORD, A. L. & AMOROSO, E. C. (1985). The placenta of the salp (Tunicata: Thaliacea). *Placenta* 6, 53–63.
- BONTEMS, C. (1984). La viviparité chez les Chrysomelinae [Col.]. Bulletin de la Société entomologique de France 89, 973–981.
- *BONTEMS, C. & LEE, C. F. (2008). A new case of viviparity among Chrysomelinae. In *Research on Chrysomelidae* (Volume 1, eds P. JOLIVET, J. SANTIAGO-BALV and M. SCHMITT), pp. 260–264. Brill, Leiden, Boston.
- BORG, F. (1926). Studies on recent cyclostomatous Bryozoa. Zoologiska Bidrag från Uppsala 10, 181–507.

- BOSCH, I. & SLATTERY, M. (1999). Costs of extended brood protection in the Antarctic sea star, *Neosmilaster georgianus* (Echinodermata: Asteroidea). *Marine Biology* 134, 449–459.
- *BOVIEN, P. (1932). On a new nematode Scatonema wilkeri gen. et spec. n. parasitic in the body cavity of Scatopse fuscipes Meig. (Diptera Nematocera). Videnskabelige Meddelelser fra Dansk Naturhistorisk Forening Kobenhavn 94, 13–32.
- BRAEM, F. (1890). Untersuchungen über die Bryozoen des süßen Wassers. Zoologica 6, 1–134.
- BRAEM, F. (1897). Die geschlechtliche Entwicklung von Plumatella fungosa. Zoologica 23, 1–96.
- BRAEM, F. (1908). Die geschlechtliche Entwicklung von Fredericella sultana nebst Beobachtungen über die weitere Lebensgeschichte der Kolonien. Zoologica 20, 1–38.
- *BRAEM, F. (1939). Victorella sibogae Harm. Zeitschrift f
 ür Morphologie und Ökologie der Tiere 36, 267–278.
- *BRAHMACHARY, R. L. (1989). Mollusca. In Reproductive Biology of Invertebrates, Part A: Fertilization, Development and Parental Care (Volume 4, eds K. G. ADIYODI and R. G. ADIYODI), pp. 280–348. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester, New York, Brisbane, Toronto, Singapore.
- *BRAUN, E. (1966). Beitrage zur mikroskopischen Anatomie und Fortpflanzungsbiologie von Gyrodactylus wageneri von Nordmann, 1832. Zeitschrift für Parasitenkunde 28, 142–174.
- BRESSLAU, E. (1904). Beiträge zur Entwicklungsgeschichte der Turbellarien. I. Die Entwicklung der Rhabdocoelen und Alloiocoelen. Zeitschrift für Wissenschaftliche Zoologie 76, 213–332.
- *BREWIN, B. I. (1956). The growth and development of a viviparous compound ascidian, Hypsistozoa fasmeriana. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 97, 435–454.
- *BRIEN, P. (1953). Etude sur les Phylactolemates. Annales de la Société Royale Zoologique de Belgique 84, 301-444.
- BROCKMANN, C., MUMMERT, R., RUHBERG, H. & STORCH, V. (1999). Ultrastructural investigations of the female genital system of *Epiperipatus biolleyi* (Bouvier 1902) (Onychophora, Peripatidae). *Acta Zoologica* 80, 339–349.
- BROOKS, W. K. (1893). On the nutrition of the Salpa embryo. The Annals and Magazine of Natural History, VI Series 12, 369–374.
- BROOKS, W. K. & METCALF, M. (1893). The Genus Salpa. John Hopkins Press, Baltimore. *BRUSA, F., VÁZQUEZ, N. & CREMONTE, F. (2011). Paravortex panopea n. sp. (Platyhelminthes: Rhabdocoela) on clams from the northern Patagonian coast, Argentina: pathogeny and specificity. Helminthologia 48, 94–100
- BUCKLEY, D., ALCOBENDAS, M., GARCIA-PARIS, M. & WAKE, M. H. (2007). Heterochrony, cannibalism, and the evolution of viviparity in Salamandra salamandra. Evolution and Development 9, 105–115.
- *BÜNING, J. (1985). Morphology, ultrastructure, and germ cell cluster formation in ovarioles of aphids. *Journal of Morphology* 186, 209–221.
- *BÜNING, J. (1998). Reductions and new inventions dominate oogenesis of Strepsiptera (Insecta). International Journal of Insect Morphology and Embryology 27, 3–8.
- *BURTON, M. (1932). Sponges. Discovery Reports 6, 237-392.
- *BURTON, P. R. (1962). In vitro uptake of radioglucose by a frog lung-fluke and correlation with the histochemical identification of glycogen. Journal of Parasitology 48, 874–882.
- *BYRNE, M. (1991). Reproduction, development and population biology of the Caribbean ophiuroid *Ophionereis olivacea*, a protandric hermaphrodite that broods its young. *Marine Biology* 111, 387–399.
- *BYRNE, M. (1994). Ophiuroidea. In Microscopic Anatomy of Invertebrates: Echinodermata (Volume 14, eds F. W. HARRISON and F. S. CHIA), pp. 247–343. Wiley-Liss, New York.
- *Byrne, M. (1996). Viviparity and intragonadal cannibalism in the diminutive sea stars Patiriella vivipara and P. parvivipara (family Asterinidae). Marine Biology 125, 551–567.
- *BYRNE, M. (2005). Viviparity in the sea star Cryptasterina hystera (Asterinidae) conserved and modified features in reproduction and development. The Biological Bulletin 208, 81–91.
- *BVRNE, M. (2006). Life history diversity and evolution in the Asterinidae. Integrative and Comparative Biology 46, 243–254.
- *BYRNE, M. & CERRA, A. (1996). Evolution of intragonadal development in the diminutive asterinid sea stars *Patiriella vivipara* and *P. parvivipara* with an overview of development in the Asterinidae. *The Biological Bulletin* **191**, 17–26.
- *BVRNE, M., HART, M. W., CERRA, A. & CISTERNAS, P. (2003). Reproduction and larval morphology of broadcasting and viviparous species in the *Cryptasterina* species complex. *The Biological Bulletin* **205**, 285–294.
- *BYRNE, M., PHELPS, H., CHURCH, T., ADAIR, V., SELVAKUMARASWAMY, P. & POTTS, J. (2000). Reproduction and development of the freshwater clam *Corbicula australis* in southeast Australia. *Hydrobiologia* **418**, 185–197.
- *CABLE, J. & HARRIS, P. D. (2002). Gyrodactylid developmental biology: historical review, current status and future trends. *International Journal for Parasitology* 32, 255–280.
- CABLE, J., HARRIS, P. D. & TINSLEY, R. C. (1996). Ultrastructural adaptations for viviparity in the female reproductive system of gyrodactylid monogeneans. *Tissue* and Cell 28, 515–526.

- CABLE, J. & TINSLEY, R. C. (1991). Intra-uterine larval development of the polystomatid monogeneans, *Pseudodiplorchis americanus* and *Neodiplorchis scaphiopodis*. *Parasitology* **103**, 253–266.
- *CABLE, J., TOCQUE, K. & TINSLEY, R. C. (1997). Histological analysis of the egg capsule of the ovoviviparous polystomatid monogenean, *Pseudodiplorchis americanus*. *International Journal for Parasitology* 27, 1075–1080.
- CAIRA, J. N. & LITTLEWOOD, D. T. J. (2013). Worms, platyhelminthes. In *Encyclopedia of Biodiversity*. Second Edition (Volume 7, ed. S. A. LEVIN), pp. 437–469. Academic Press, Waltham.
- CALLOWAY, C. B. (1982). Parentally derived extra-embryonic nutrition in Lyrodus pedicellatus (Bivalvia, Teredinidae). American Zoologist 22, 860.
- *CALVET, L. (1900). Contribution à l'histoire naturelle des Bryozaires Ectoproctes marins. Travaux de l'Institut de Zoologie de l'Université de Montpellier et de la Station Zoologique de Cette NS 8, 1–488.
- *CAMERON, T. W. M. (1927). Observations on the life history of Ollulanus tricuspis, Leuck., the stomach worm of the cat. *Journal of Helminthology* 2, 67–80.
- *CAMPIGLIA, S. S. & WALKER, M. H. (1995). Developing embryo and cyclic changes in the uterus of *Peripatus (Macroperipatus) acacioi* (Onychophora, Peripatidae). *Journal* of Morphology 224, 179–198.
- CAPELLINI, I., VENDITTI, C. & BARTON, R. A. (2011). Placentation and maternal investment in mammals. *American Naturalist* 177, 86–98.
- CARCUPINO, M., BALDACCI, A., MAZZINI, M. & FRANZOI, P. (2002). Functional significance of the male brood pouch in the reproductive strategies of pipefishes and seahorses: a morphological and ultrastructural comparative study on three anatomically different pouches. *Journal of Fish Biology* **61**, 1465–1480.
- *CHABAUD, A. G. & CAMPANA, Y. (1950). New parasite remarkable for the atrophy of its organs: *Robertdollfusa paradoxa* (Nematoda, Incertae sedis). *Annales de Parasitologie Humaine et Comparée* 25, 325–334.
- CHEN, J. & CASWELL-CHEN, E. P. (2004). Facultative vivipary is a life-history trait in Caenorhabditis elegans. Journal of Nematology 36, 107–113.
- *CHERBONNIER, G. (1972). Neocnus incubans, nouveau genre et nouvelle espèce d'holothurie dendrochirote incubatrice de Méditerranée. Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences de Paris, Série D 275, 225–227.
- CHERNYSHEV, A. V. (2005). System of families of enoplan nemerteans of the order Eumonostilifera (Nemertea: Enopla). *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* 31, S27–S33.
- *CHIA, F. S. (1976). Reproductive biology of an intraovarian brooding starfish, Patiriella vivipera Dartnall, 1969. American Zoologist 16, 181.
- *CHIZHOV, V. N., BUTORINA, N. N. & SUBBOTIN, S. A. (2012). Entomoparasitic nematodes of the genus *Scarbilovinema: S. launondi* and *S. lyoni* (Nematoda: Tylenchida), parasites of the flies of the family Syrphidae (Diptera), with phylogeny of the suborder Hexatylina. *Russian Journal of Nematology* 20, 141–155.
- CHOMICZ, L. (1996). Comparative ultrastructural studies on uterus-egg interrelations in some species of hymenolepidids [Cestoda] with aquatic life cycles. *Acta Parasitologica* **41**, 191–198.
- *CHOMICZ, L. & CZUBAJ, A. (1991). Transmission electron micrograph studies of developing oncospheral envelopes of *Fimbriaria fasciolaris* (Hymenolepididae). *Parasitology Research* 77, 503–508.
- *CHRISTIE, G. (1984). A new species of *Tharyx* (Polychaeta: Cirratulidae) from five estuaries in northeast England. *Sarsia* 69, 69–73.
- *CHITWOOD, B. G. & CHRISTIE, J. R. (eds) (1940). An Introduction to Nematology. Section II. M. B. Chitwood, Babylon.
- CLARK, H. L. (1898). Synapta vivipara: a contribution to the morphology of echinoderms. Memoirs of the Boston Society of Natural History 5, 53–88.
- CLARK, H. L. (1901). The holothurians of the Pacific coast of North America. Zoologischer Anzeiger 24, 162–171.
- *CLARK, H. L. (1910). The development of an apodous holothurian (Chiridota rotifera). Journal of Experimental Zoology 9, 497–516.
- *CLARKE, A. (1985). The reproductive biology of the polar hippolytid shrimp Chorismus antarcticus at South Georgia. In Marine Biology of Polar Regions and Effects of Stress on Marine Organisms (eds J. S. GRAY and M. E. CHRISTIANSEN), pp. 237–245. John Wiley and Sons, Ltd, London.
- CLUTTON-BROCK, T. H. (1991). The Evolution of Parental Care. Princeton University Press, Princeton.
- *COE, W. R. (1904). Anatomy and development of the terrestrial nemertine (Geonenetres agricola) of Bermuda. Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History 31, 531–570.
- *COE, W. R. (1940). Revision of the nemertean fauna of the Pacific coasts of North, Central, and northern South America. Allan Hancock Pacific Expeditions 2, 247–322.
- *COE, W. R. (1943). Biology of the nemerteans of the Atlantic coast of North America. Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences 35, 129–328.
- COLGAN, D. J., PONDER, W. F., BEACHAM, E. & MACANANAS, J. (2007). Molecular phylogenetics of Caenogastropoda (Gastropoda: Mollusca). *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 42, 717–737.
- COLLINS, A. G., SCHUCHERT, P., MARQUES, A. C., JANKOWSKI, T., MEDINA, M. & SCHIERWATER, B. (2006). Medusozoan phylogeny and character evolution clarified by new large and small subunit rDNA data and an assessment of the utility of phylogenetic mixture models. *Systematic Biology* **55**, 97–115.
- CONN, D. B. (1993). Ultrastructure of the gravid uterus of Hymenolepis diminuta (Platyhelminthes: Cestoda). Journal of Parasitology 79, 583–590.

- CONN, D. B. & ETGES, F. J. (1984). Fine structure and histochemistry of the parenchyma and uterine egg capsules of *Oochoristica anolis* (Cestoda: Linstowiidae). *Parasitology Research* 70, 769–779.
- CONN, D. B. & SWIDERSKI, Z. (2008). A standardized terminology of the embryonic envelopes and associated developmental stages of tapeworms (Platyhelminthes: Cestoda). *Folia Parasitologica* 55, 42–52.
- *COOK, P. L. (1985). Bryozoa from Ghana, a preliminary survey. Koninklijk Museum voor Midden-Afrika Tervuren Belgie Annalen Zoologische Wetenschappen 238, 1–315.
- *CORI, C. J. (1936). Kamptozoa (Entoprocta). In Klassen und Ordnungen des Thierreichs (ed. H. G. BRONN), pp. 1–120. Akademische Verlagsgesellschaft, Leipzig.
- CORNEC, J. P. (1978). Evolution histologíque et histochimique des teguments maternelle dans la zone d'attache des ponted et des jeunes au cors de croissance chez l'cherudinée glossiphonide *Helobdella stagnalis* L. Bulletin de la Société Zoologique de France. 103, 113–123.
- *CORRÊA, D. D. (1948). A embriologia de Bugula flabellata (J.V. Thompson) (Bryozoa Ectoprocta). Boletim da Faculdade de Filosofia, Ciências e Letras Universidade de São Paulo, Zoologia 13, 7–71.
- *COUCHMAN, J. R. & KING, P. E. (1980). Ovariole sheath structure and its relationship with developing embryos in a parthenogenetic viviparous aphid. Acta Zoologica 61, 147–155.
- *COUTEAUX-BARGETON, M. (1948). Mode de nutrition des embryons dans les poches incubatrices des lamellibranches sphaerides. Comptes Rendus Hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Académie des Sciences 226, 1746–1747.
- *CRANDALL, F. B., NORENBURG, J. L. & GIBSON, R. (1998). Gonadogenesis, embryogenesis, and unusual oocyte origin in *Notogaeanemetes folzae* Riser, 1988 (Nemertea, Hoplonemertea). *Hydrobiologia* 365, 93-107.
- CRESPI, B. & SEMENIUK, C. (2004). Parent-offspring conflict in the evolution of vertebrate reproductive mode. *American Naturalist* 163, 635–653.
- *DAVENPORT, C. B. (1891). Observations on budding in *Paludicella* and some other Bryozoa. Bulletin of the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard College 22, 1–114.
- *DAVID, B. & MOOI, R. (1990). An echinoid that "gives birth": morphology and systematics of a new Antarctic species, *Urechinus mortenseni* (Echinodermata, Holasteroida). *Zoomorphology* **110**, 75–89.
- *DAVYDOV, V. G. & KORNEVA, J. V. (2000). Differentiation and structure of a uterus for *Nippotaenia mogurndae* Yamaguti et Miato, 1940 (Cestoda: Nippotaeniidea). *Helminthologia* 37, 77–82.
- DAWSON, M. N. (2004). Some implications of molecular phylogenetics for understanding biodiversity in jellyfishes, with emphasis on Scyphozoa. *Hydrobiologia* 530, 249–260.
- DAYRAT, B., CONRAD, M., BALAYAN, S., WHITE, T. R., ALBRECHT, C., GOLDING, R., GOMES, S. R., HARASEWYCH, M. G. & DE FRIAS MARTINS, A. M. (2011). Phylogenetic relationships and evolution of pulmonate gastropods (Mollusca): new insights from increased taxon sampling. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 59, 425–437.
- *DEAN, D. (1965). On the reproduction and larval development of Streblospio benedicti Webster. The Biological Bulletin 128, 67–76.
- *DE BRUYNE, C. (1898). Recherches au sujet de l'intervention de la phagocytose dans le développement des invertébrés. Archives de Biologie 15, 181–300.
- *DE CARALT, S., URIZ, M. J., ERESKOVSKY, A. V. & WIJFFELS, R. H. (2007). Embryo development of *Corticium candelabrum* (Demospongiae: Homosclerophorida). *Invertebrate Biology* **126**, 211–219.
- *DECRUSE, S. W. & RAJ, R. K. (1990). Histological studies on female Setaria digitata (von Linstow 1906), a filaria of bovine, Bos indicus. Proceedings of the Indian Academy of Sciences Animal Sciences 99, 103–111.
- *DE EGUILEOR, M., BARBERIS, D., LANZAVECCHIA, G., SCARÍ, G. & VALVASSORI, R. (1993). Development of *Glossiphonia complanata* (Annelida, Hirudinea) and morphogenesis of helical muscle fibers. *Invertebrate Reproduction & Development* 24, 179–188.
- DE EGUILEOR, M., DANIEL, E., GIORDANA, B., LANZAVECCHIA, G. & VALVASSORI, R. (1994). Trophic exchanges between parent and young during development of *Glossiphonia complanata* (Annelida, Hirudinea). *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 269, 389–402.
- *DEGNER, E. (1934). Westafrikanische Landschnecken. I. Streptaxiden, Helicarioniden, Vaginuliden. Zoologische Jahrbücher, Abteilung für Systematik 65, 209–388.
- DE LEY, R. (2006). The quick tour of nematode diversity and the backbone of nematode phylogeny. (January 25, 2006). In WormBook (ed. The C. elegans Research Community), pp. 1–8. WormBook (doi: 10.1895/wormbook.1.41.1. Available at http://www.wormbook/chapters/www_quicktourdiversity/quicktourdiversity. html.
- DENDY, A. (1888). Studies on the comparative anatomy of sponges. II. On the anatomy and history of *Stelospongus flabelliformis*, Carter; with notes on the development. *Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science* 29, 325–358.
- DENLINGER, D. L. & MA, W. C. (1974). Dynamics of the pregnancy cycle in the tsetse Glossina morsitans. Journal of Insect Physiology 20, 1015–1026.
- *DING, Z., LICHER, F. & WESTHEIDE, W. (1998). New and newly assigned species of the genus *Dentatisyllis* (Polychaeta, Syllidae, Syllinae), with comments on the reproduction, together with a key and a synoptic table of all species of the genus. *Sarsia* 83, 29–43.

- *DOBLER, S., MARDULYN, P., PASTEELS, J. M. & ROWELL RAHIER, M. (1996). Host-plant switches and the evolution of chemical defense and life history in the leaf beetle genus *Oreina. Evolution* **50**, 2373–2386.
- DOHRMANN, M., JANUSSEN, D., REITNER, J., COLLINS, A. G. & WÖRHEIDE, G. (2008). Phylogeny and evolution of glass sponges (Porifera, Hexactinellida). Systematic Biology 57, 388–405.
- DOMENICI, L. & GREMIGNI, V. (1977). Fine structure and functional role of the coverings of the eggs in *Mesostoma ehrenbergii* (Focke) (Turbellaria, Neorhabdocoela). *Zoomorphology* 88, 247–257.
- DOPAZO, H. J. & KORENBLUM, M. (2000). Viviparity in Salamandra salamandra (Amphibia: Salamandridae): adaptation or exaptation? *Herpetologica* 56, 144–152.
- DUBOSCQ, O. & TUZET, O. (1933). Quelques structures des amphiblastules d'éponges calcaires. Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences de Paris 197, 561–563.
- *DUBOSCQ, O. & TUZET, O. (1934). Sur le parabasal ou corps de Golgi des éponges calcaires. Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale 76, 78-89.
- *DUBOSCQ, O. & TUZET, O. (1937). L'ovogenèse, la fécondation et les premiers stades du développement des éponges calcaires. Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale 79, 157–316.
- *DUBOSCQ, O. & TUZET, O. (1938). L'origine et l'évolution des cellules en croix des éponges calcaires. Travaux de la Station Zoologique de Wimereux 13, 267–275.
- *DUBOSCO, O. & TUZET, O. (1944). L'ovogenèse, la fécondation et les premiers stades du développement du Sycon elegans Bower. Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale 83, 445–459.
- DULVY, N. K. (1998). Evolution and ecology of sharks and rays. PhD Dissertation: University of East Anglia.
- DULVY, N. K. & REYNOLDS, J. D. (1997). Evolutionary transitions among egg-laying, live-bearing and maternal inputs in sharks and rays. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London Series B: Biological Sciences* 264, 1309–1315.
- DUNN, C. W., GIRIBET, G., EDGECOMBE, G. D. & HEJNOL, A. (2014). Animal phylogeny and its evolutionary implications. *Annual Reviews on Ecology, Evolution and Systematics* 45, 371–395.
- DUNN, C. W., HEJNOL, A., MATUS, D. Q., PANG, K., BROWNE, W. E., SMITH, S. A., SEAVER, E., ROUSE, G. W., OBST, M., EDGECOMBE, G. D., SORENSEN, M. V., HADDOCK, S. H. D., SCHMIDT-RHAESA, A., OKUSU, A., KRISTENSEN, R. M., WHEELER, W. C., MARTINDALE, M. Q. & GIRIBET, G. (2008). Broad phylogenomic sampling improves resolution of the animal tree of life. *Nature* **452**, 745–749.
- *DUTRILLAUX, A. M., PLUOT-SIGWALT, D. & DUTRILLAUX, B. (2010). (Ovo-)viviparity in the darkling beetle, *Alegoria castelnaui* (Tenebrioninae: Ulomini), from Guadeloupe. *European Journal of Entomology* **107**, 481–485.
- *DYRYNDA, P. E. J. (1981). A preliminary study of patterns of polypide generation-degeneration in marine cheilostome Bryozoa. In *Recent and Fossil Bryozoa* (eds G. P. LARWOOD and C. NIELSEN), pp. 73–81. Olsen and Olsen, Fredensborg.
- *DYRYNDA, P. E. J. & KING, P. E. (1982). Sexual reproduction in *Epistomia bursaria* (Bryozoa, Cheilostomata), an endozooidal brooder without polypide recycling. *Journal of Zoology* **198**, 337–352.
- *DYRYNDA, P. E. J. & KING, P. E. (1983). Gametogenesis in placental and non-placental ovicellate cheilostome Bryozoa. *Journal of Zoology* 200, 471–492.
- *DYRYNDA, P. E. J. & RYLAND, J. S. (1982). Reproductive strategies and life histories in the cheilostome marine bryozoans *Chartella papyracea* and *Bugula flabellata. Marine Biology* 71, 241–256.
- EDGECOMBE, G. D., GIRIBET, G., DUNN, C. W., HEJNOL, A., KRISTENSEN, R. M., NEVES, R. C., ROUSE, G. W., WORSAAE, K. & SØRENSEN, M. V. (2011). Higher-level metazoan relationships: recent progress and remaining questions. *Organisms, Diversity* and Evolution 11, 151–172.
- *EFREMOVA, S. M., ERESKOVSKY, A. V. & TOKINA, D. B. (1987). Gametogenesis in sponges of the family Myxillidae from the White Sea. 1. Oogenesis in *Myxilla incrustans* and *Iophon piceus* (Demospongiae, Poecilosclerida). *Ontogenez* 3, 257–262 (in Russian).
- EGLOFF, D. A., FOFONOFF, P. W. & ONBÉ, T. (1997). Reproductive biology of marine cladocerans. Advances in Marine Biology 31, 79–167.
- EITEL, M., GUIDI, L., HADRYS, H., BALSAMO, M. & SCHIERWATER, B. (2011). New insights into placozoan sexual reproduction and development. *PLoS ONE* 6, e19639. ELLIOT, M. G. & CRESPI, B. J. (2009). Phylogenetic evidence for early hemochorial
- placentation in Eutheria. Placenta 30, 949–967.
 ELLIS, D. S., ROGERS, R., BIANCO, A. E. & DENHAM, D. A. (1978). Intrauterine development of the microfilariae of *Dipetalonema viteae*. *Journal of Helminthology* 52, 7–10.
- ERESKOVSKY, A. V. (2010). The Comparative Embryology of Sponges. Springer, Dordrecht, Heidelberg, London, New York.
- *ERESKOVSKY, A. V. & BOURY-ESNAULT, N. (2002). Cleavage pattern in Oscarella species (Porifera, Demospongiae, Homoscleromorpha): transmission of maternal cells and symbiotic bacteria. Journal of Natural History 36, 1761–1775.
- *ERESKOVSKY, A. V., DUBOIS, M., IVANISEVIC, J., GAZAVE, E., LAPEBIE, P., TOKINA, D. & PÉREZ, T. (2013). Pluri-annual study of the reproduction of two Mediterranean Oscarella species (Porifera, Homoscleromorpha): cycle, sex-ratio, reproductive effort and phenology. Marine Biology 160, 423–438.
- *ERESKOVSKY, A. V. & WILLENZ, P. (2008). Larval development in *Guancha arnesenae* (Porifera, Calcispongiae, Calcinea). *Zoomorphology* **127**, 175–187.

- ERIKSSON, B. J. & TAIT, N. N. (2012). Early development in the velvet worm Euperipatoides kanangrensis Reid 1996 (Onychophora: Peripatopsidae). Arthropod Structure and Development 41, 483–493.
- *FANG, S. S. (2011). The growth and propagation of a coral-killing black sponge, Terpios hoshinota in Green Island, Taiwan. MSc Thesis: National Sun Yat-sen University.
- FARLEY, R. D. (1996). Formation of maternal trophic structures for embryos of Paruroctonus mesaensis (Scorpionida: Vejovidae). Revue Suisse de Zoologie HS 1, 189–202.
- FARLEY, R. D. (1998). Matrotrophic adaptations and early stages of embryogenesis in the desert scorpion *Pararoctonus mesaensis* (Vaejovidae). *Journal of Morphology* 237, 187–211.
- FARLEY, R. D. (2001). Structure, reproduction and development. In Scorpton Biology and Research (eds P. BROWNELL and G. POLIS), pp. 13–77. Oxford University Press, Oxford, New York.
- FARLEY, R. D. (2011). Pectine development in scorpion embryos and first and second instars. *Euscorpius – Occasional Publications in Scorpionology* **120**, 1–47.
- *FELL, H. B. (1940). Culture in vitro of the excised embryo of an ophiuroid. *Nature* **146**, 173.
- *FELL, H. B. (1946). The embryology of the viviparous ophiuroid Amphipholis squamata Delle Chiaje. Transactions of the Royal Society of New Zealand 75, 419–464.
- *FELL, P. E. (1969). The involvement of nurse cells in oogenesis and embryonic development in the marine sponge, *Haliclona ecbasis. Journal of Morphology* 127, 133–150.
- *FELL, P. E. (1976). The reproduction of *Haliclona lossanoffi* and its apparent relationship to water temperature. *The Biological Bulletin* **150**, 200–210.
- *FELL, P. E. (1989). Porifera. In Reproductive Biology of Invertebrates, Part A: Fertilization, Development, and Parental Care (Volume 4, eds K. G. ADIYODI and R. G. ADIYODI), pp. 1–41. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester, New York, Brisbane, Toronto, Singapore.
- *FELL, P. E. & JACOB, W. F. (1979). Reproduction and development of *Halichondria* sp. in the Mystic Estuary, Connecticut. *The Biological Bulletin* **156**, 62–75.
- *FERNANDO, W. (1934). The early embryology of a viviparous psocid. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 77, 99–119.
- *FERRAR, P. (1976). Macrolarviparous reproduction in Ameniinae (Diptera, Calliphoridae). Systematic Entomology 1, 107–116.
- *FERRAR, P. (1978). Macrolarviparous reproduction in Euphumosia (Diptera, Calliphoridae). Journal of the Australian Entomological Society 17, 13-17.
- *FIORE, L. & IOALÈ, P. (1973). Regulation of the production of subitaneous and dormant eggs in the turbellarian *Mesostoma ehgenbergii* (Focke). *Monitore Zoologico Italiano NS* 7, 203–224.
- *FORCART, L. (1953). The Veronicellidae of Africa. Annales du Musée Royal du Congo Belge, Tervuren, Série 8: Sciences Zoologiques 23, 1–110.
- *FOSTER, T. D. (1932). Observations on the life history of a fingernail shell of the genus Sphaerium. Journal of Morphology 53, 473–497.
- FRANCKE, O. F. (1982). Parturition in scorpions (Arachnida, Scorpiones). Revue Arachnologique 4, 27–37.
- *FRANKE, H. D. (1999). Reproduction of the Syllidae (Annelida: Polychaeta). Hydrobiologia 402, 39–55.
- *FRETTER, V. & GRAHAM, A. (1994). British Prosobranch Molluses, Their Functional Anatomy and Ecology. Ray Society, London.
- FRICK, J. E. (1998). Evidence of matrotrophy in the viviparous holothuroid echinoderm Synaptula hydriformis. Invertebrate Biology 117, 169–179.
- *FRIEDRICH, H. (1970). Nemertinen aus Chile. Report no. 47 of the Lund University Chile expedition 1948–1949. Sarsia 40, 1–80.
- *FRUTOS, I., MONTALVO, S. & JUNOY, J. (1998). A new species of Prosorhochmus (Hoplonemertea, Monostilifera) from the Chafarinas Islands (western Mediterranean). Journal of Zoology 245, 293–298.
- *FRYER, G. (1996). The carapace of the branchiopod Crustacea. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London, Series B: Biological Sciences* **351**, 1703–1712.
- FUCHS, J., ISETO, T., HIROSE, M., SUNDBERG, P. & OBST, M. (2010). The first internal molecular phylogeny of the animal phylum Entoprocta (Kamptozoa). *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 56, 370–379.
- FUCHS, J., OBST, M. & SUNDBERG, P. (2009). The first comprehensive molecular phylogeny of Bryozoa (Ectoprocta) based on combined analyses of nuclear and mitochondrial genes. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 52, 225–233.
- *FUNCH, P. & KRISTENSEN, R. M. (1997). Cycliophora. In Microscopic Anatomy of Invertebrates: Lophophorates, Entoprocta and Cycliophora (Volume 13, eds F. W. HARRISON and R. M. WOOLLACOTT), pp. 409–474. Wiley-Liss, New York.
- *FURUYA, H., HOCHBERG, F. G. & TSUNEKI, K. (2001). Developmental patterns and cell lineages of vermiform embryos in dicyemid mesozoans. *The Biological Bulletin* 201, 405–416.
- *FURUYA, H., HOCHBERG, F. G. & TSUNEKI, K. (2003). Reproductive traits of dicyemids. *Marine Biology* 142, 693–706.
- *FURUYA, H., TSUNEKI, K. & KOSHIDA, Y. (1992). Development of the infusoriform embryo of *Dicyema japonicum* (Mesozoa: Dicyemidae). *The Biological Bulletin* 183, 248–257.
- *FURUYA, H., TSUNEKI, K. & KOSHIDA, Y. (1994). The development of the vermiform embryos of two mesozoans, *Dicyema acuticephalum* and *Dicyema japonicum*. *Zoological Science* 11, 235–246.

- *FURUYA, H., TSUNEKI, K. & KOSHIDA, Y. (1996). The cell lineages of two types of embryo and a hermaphroditic gonad in dicyemid mesozoans. *Development Growth and Differentiation* 38, 453–463.
- *GAINO, E., FRINE, C. & GIUSEPPE, C. (2010). Reproduction of the intertidal sponge Hymeniacidon perlevis (Montagu) along a bathymetric gradient. Open Marine Biology Journal 4, 47–56.
- GALAKTIONOV, K. & DOBROVOLSKIJ, A. (2003). The Biology and Evolution of Trematodes: An Essay on the Biology, Morphology, Life Cycles, Transmission, and Evolution of Digenetic Trematodes. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Boston, London, Dordrecht.
- *GALLEY, E., TYLER, P., CLARKE, A. & SMITH, C. (2005). Reproductive biology and biochemical composition of the brooding echinoid *Amphipneusles lorioli* on the Antarctic continental shelf. *Marine Biology* **148**, 59–71.
- *GALLISSIAN, M. F. (1981). Etude ultrastructurale de l'ovogenèse chez quelques éponges calcaires (Porifera, Calcarea). Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale 122, 329–340.
- GALLISSIAN, M. F. (1983). Etude ultrastructurale du développement embryonnaire chez Grantia compressa F (Porifera, Calcarea). Archives de Anatomie Microscopique et de Morphologie Expérimentale 72, 59–75.
- *GALLISSIAN, M. F. & VACELET, J. (1992). Ultrastructure of the oocyte and embryo of the calcified sponge, *Petrobiona massiliana* (Porifera, Calcarea). Zoomorphology 112, 133–141.
- GARCÍA-VARELA, M., CUMMINGS, M. P., PÉREZ-PONCE DE LEÓN, G., GARDNER, S. L. & LACLETTE, J. P. (2002). Phylogenetic analysis based on 18S ribosomal RNA gene sequences supports the existence of class Polyacanthocephala (Acanthocephala). *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 23, 288–292.
- GARCÍA-VARELA, M., DE LEÓN, G. P. P., DE LA TORRE, P., CUMMINGS, M. P., SARMA, S. S. S. & LACLETTE, J. P. (2000). Phylogenetic relationships of Acanthocephala based on analysis of 18S ribosomal RNA gene sequences. *Journal of Molecular Evolution* 50, 532–540.
- GARCÍA-VARELA, M. & NADLER, S. A. (2006). Phylogenetic relationships among Syndermata inferred from nuclear and mitochondrial gene sequences. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 40, 61–72.
- GATENBY, J. B. (1920). The germ cells, fertilization, and early development of Grantia (Sycon) compressa. Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology 34, 261–297.
- GATENBY, J. B. & KING, S. (1929). Note on the nutrient membrane of Grantia amphiblastula. Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society, London 49, 319–320.
- GAZAVE, E., LAPÉBIE, P., RENARD, E., VACELET, J., ROCHER, C., ERESKOVSKY, A. V., LAVROV, D. V. & BORCHIELLINI, C. (2010). Molecular phylogeny restores the supra-generic subdivision of homoscleromorph sponges (Porifera, Homoscleromorpha). *PLoS ONE* 5, e14290.
- *GERASIMOVA, E. I. & ERESKOVSKY, A. V. (2007). Reproduction of two species of *Halichondria* (Demospongiae: Halichondriidae) in the White Sea. In *Porifera Research – Biodiversity, Innovation and Sustainability* (eds M. R. CUSTÓDIO, G. LÔBO-HAJDU, E. HAJDU and G. MURICY), pp. 327–333. Museu Nacional, Rio de Janeiro.
- GIBSON, R. (1990). The macrobenthic nemertean fauna of the Albany region, Western Australia. In Proceedings of the 3rd International Marine Biological Workshop. The Marine Flora and Fauna of Albany, Western Australia, pp. 89–194. Western Australian Museum, Perth.
- *GIBSON, R., MOORE, J., RUPPERT, E. & TURBEVILLE, J. (1986). A new species of Prosorhochmus (Hoplonemertea, Monostilifera) from South Carolina. *Journal of Zoology* 209, 327–335.
- *GIESKES, W. W. C. (1970). The cladocera of the North Atlantic and North Sea, biological and ecological considerations. PhD Dissertation: McGill University, Montreal.
- *GIL, D., ESCUDERO, G. & ZAIXSO, H. (2011). Brooding and development of Anasterias minuta (Asteroidea: Forcipulata) in Patagonia, Argentina. Marine Biology 158, 2589–2602.
- GILBERT, J. J. (1974). Effect of tocopherol on growth and development of rotifers. American Journal of Clinical Nutrition 27, 1005–1016.
- *GILBERT, J. J. (1989). Rotifera. In Reproductive Biology of Invertebrates, Part A: Fertilization, Development, and Parental Care (Volume 4, eds K. G. ADIYODI and R. G. ADIYODI), pp. 179–199. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester, New York, Brisbane, Toronto, Singapore.
- *GILBERT, J. J. & HADZISCE, S. (1977). Life cycle of the freshwater sponge Ochridaspongia rotunda Arndt. Archiv für Hydrobiologie 79, 285–318.
- *GILIS, M., GOSSELIN, P., DUBOIS, P. & WILLENZ, P. (2011). Seasonal modifications and morphogenesis of the hypercalcified sponge *Petrobiona massiliana* (Calcarea, Calcaronea). *Invertebrate Biology* **130**, 193–210.
- GILMORE, R. (1917). Notes on reproduction and growth in certain viviparous mussels of the family Sphaeriidae. *Nautilus* 31, 16–30.
- GIRIBET, G. & WHEELER, W. (2002). On bivalve phylogeny: a high-level analysis of the Bivalvia (Mollusca) based on combined morphology and DNA sequence data. *Invertebrate Biology* 121, 271–324.
- *GLAUBRECHT, M. (1999). Systematics and the evolution of viviparity in tropical freshwater gastropods (Cerithioidea: Thiaridae sensu lato) - an overview. *Courier Forschungs-Institut Senckenberg* **215**, 91–96.

- *GLAUBRECHT, M. (2006). Independent evolution of reproductive modes in viviparous freshwater Cerithioidea (Gastropoda, Sorbeoconcha) a brief review. *Basteria* **3** (Suppl.), 23–28.
- *GLAUBRECHT, M., BRINKMANN, N. & PÖPPE, J. (2009). Diversity and disparity 'down under': Systematics, biogeography and reproductive modes of the 'marsupial'freshwater Thiaridae (Caenogastropoda, Cerithioidea) in Australia. *Zoosystematics and Evolution* 85, 199–275.
- *GLAUBRECHT, M., FEHER, Z. & VON RINTELEN, T. (2006). Brooding in Corbicula madagascariensis (Bivalvia, Corbiculidae) and the repeated evolution of viviparity in corbiculids. Zoologica Scripta 35, 641–654.
- GLEESON, D. M., ROWELL, D. M., TAIT, N. N., BRISCOE, D. A. & HIGGINS, A. V. (1998). Phylogenetic relationships among Onychophora from Australasia inferred from the mitochondrial cytochrome oxidase subunit I gene. *Molecular Phylogenetics* and *Evolution* 10, 237–248.
- *GöBEL, E. & PAN, J. P. (1985). Ultrastructure of the daughter sporocyst and developing cercaria of Schistosoma japonicum in experimentally infected snails, Oncomelania hupensis hypensis. Parasitology Research 72, 227–240.
- GODEAUX, J. E. A. (1990). Urochordata Thaliacea. In Reproductive Biology of Invertebrates, Part B: Fertilization, Development, and Parental Care (Volume IV, eds K. G. ADIYODI and R. G. ADIYODI), pp. 453–469. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester, New York, Brisbane, Toronto, Singapore.
- *GODEAUX, J. E. A., BONE, Q. & BRACONNOT, J. C. (1998). Anatomy of Thaliacea. In *The Biology of Pelagic Tunicates* (ed. Q. BONE), pp. 1–24. Oxford University Press, New York.
- GOICOECHEA, O., GARRIDO, O. & JORQUERA, B. (1986). Evidence for a trophic paternal-larval relationship in the frog *Rhinoderma darwinii*. *Journal of Herpetology* 20, 168–178.
- *GOLIKOV, A. & KUSSAKIN, O. (1972). Sur la biologie de la reproduction des patelles de la famille Tecturidae (Gastropoda: Docoglossa) et sur la position systématique des ses subdivisions. *Malacologia* 11, 287–294.
- GOODRICH, E. (1900). Observations on Syllis vivipara, Krohn. Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology 28, 105–108.
- *GOUDEAU, M. (1977). Contribution a la biologie d'un crustacé parasite: *Hemioniscus balani* Buchholz, Isopode Épicaride. Nutrition, mues et croissance de la femelle et des embryos. *Cahiers de Biologie Marine* 18, 201–242.
- *GOULDEN, C. E. (1968). The systematics and evolution of the Moinidae. Transactions of the American Philosophical Society 58, 1–101.
- GOWER, D. J., GIRI, V., DHANNE, M. S. & SHOUCHE, Y. S. (2008). Frequency of independent origins of viviparity among caecilians (Gymnophiona): evidence from the first 'live-bearing' Asian amphibian. *Journal of Evolutionary Biology* 21, 1220–1226.
- GRAF, D. L. (2000). The Etherioidea revisited: a phylogenetic analysis of hyriid relationships (Mollusca: Bivalvia: Paleoheterodonta: Unionoida). Occasional Papers of Museum of Zoology, University of Michigan 729, 1-21.
- *GRAHAM, A. (1954). Some observations on the reproductive tract of *Janthina janthina* (L.). Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London **31**, 1–6.
- GRAHAM, L. K. E. & WILCOX, L. W. (2000). The origin of alternation of generations in land plants: a focus on matrotrophy and hexose transport. *Philosophical Transactions* of the Royal Society of London, Series B: Biological Sciences 355, 757–767.
- *GREEN, J. (1965). Chemical embryology of the Crustacea. Biological Reviews 40, 580–599.
- GREMIGNI, V. & DOMENICI, L. (1976). Uptake of maternal nutrients during embryonic development in the subitaneous eggs of the turbellarian *Mesostoma ehrenbergii*. *Monitore Zoologico Iitaliano* 10, 229–238.
- GREMIGNI, V. & DOMENICI, L. (1977). On the role of specialized, peripheral cells during embryonic development of subitaneous eggs in the turbellarian *Mesostoma ehrenbergii* (Focke): an ultrastructural and autoradiographic investigation. *Acta Embryologiae Experimentalis* 2, 251–265.
- GREVEN, H. (1998). Survey of the oviduct of salamandrids with special reference to the viviparous species. *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 282, 507–525.
- GROENEWEGEN, J. A. W. (1926). Über den Bau und die Entwicklung der Bruttaschen von Sphaerium rivicola LM. Zoomorphology 5, 207–290.
- *GUIMARÃES, J. H. (1977). A systematic revision of the Mesembrinellidae, stat. nov. (Diptera, Cyclorrhapha). Arquivos de Zoologia 29, 1–109.
- *GUPTA, P. & SWARUP, G. (1968). Occurrence of living adult males and second stage larvae inside live adult females of *Anguina tritici*. *Nematologica* **14**, 157.
- GURALNIK, R. (2004). Life-history patterns in the brooding freshwater bivalve Pisidium (Sphaeridae). Journal of Molluscan Studies 70, 341–351.
- *GUTT, J. (1991). Investigations on brood protection in *Psolus dubiosus* (Echinodermata: Holothuroidea) from Antarctica in spring and autumn. *Marine Biology* **111**, 281–286.
- *HAGAN, H. R. (1931). The embryogeny of the polyctenid, Hesperoctenes fumarius Westwood, with reference to viviparity in insects. Journal of Morphology 51, 1–117.
- HAGAN, H. R. (1948). A brief analysis of viviparity in insects. *Journal of the New York Extomological Society* **56**, 63–68.
- HAGAN, H. R. (1951). Embryology of Viviparous Insects. Ronald Press, New York.
- HAINE, E. R. (2008). Symbiont-mediated protection. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London Series B: Biological Sciences 275, 353–361.
- *HANSEN, B. (1968). Brood protection in a deep-sca holothurian, Oneirophanta mutabilis Thecl. Nature 217, 1062–1063.

- *HANSEN, B. (1975). Systematics and biology of the deep-sea holothurians. Part I. Elasipoda. In *Galathea Reports* (Volume 13, ed. T. WOLFF), pp. 5–262. Scandinavian Science Press, Copenhagen.
- *HARADA, R., MAEDA, T., NAKASHIMA, A., SADAKATA, M., ANDO, M., YONOMINE, R., OTSUJI, Y. & SATO, H. (1970). Electronmicroscopical studies on the mechanism of oogenesis and fertilization in *Dirofilaria immitis*. In *Recent Advances in Researches on Filariasis and Schistosomiasis in Japan* (ed. M. SASA), pp. 99–121. University Park Press, Baltimore, Manchester.
- HARDENBERG, J. D. F. (1929). Beitrage zur Kenntnis der Pupiparen. Zoologische Jahrbücher, Anatomie und Ontogenie 50, 497–570.
- *HARMER, S. F. (1885). On the structure and development of Loxosoma. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 25, 261–337.
- *HARMER, S. F. (1890). On the origin of the embryos in the ovicells of Cyclostomatous Polyzoa. Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical Society 7, 48.
- *HARMER, S. F. (1893). On the occurrence of embryonic fission in cyclostomatous Polyzoa. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 34, 199–241.
- *HARMER, S. F. (1894). Preliminary note on embryonic fission in Lichenopora. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 57, 188–192.
- *HARMER, S. F. (1895). On the development of Lichenopora vertucaria, Fabr. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London 59, 73–74.
- *HARMER, S. F. (1896a). Notes on cyclostomatous Polyzoa. Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical Society 9, 208–214.
- *HARMER, S. F. (1896b). On the development of Lichenopora vertucaria FABR. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 39, 71–144.
- *HARMER, S. F. (1898). On the development of *Tubulipora*, and on some British and Northern species of this genus. *Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science* 41, 73–157.
- HARMER, S. F. (1902). On the morphology of the Cheilostomata. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 46, 263-350.
- *HARMER, S. F. (1915). The Polyzoa of the Siboga expedition. Part 1. Entoprocta, Ctenostomata and Cyclostomata. Siboga Expedition 28a, 1–180.
- HARMER, S. F. (1926). The Polyzoa of the Siboga expedition. Part 2. Cheilostomata Anasca. Siboga Expedition 28b, 183–501.
- *HARRIS, R. C. (1923). Occurrence, lfe-cycle, and maintenance under artificial conditions of *Miastor. Psyche* **30**, 95–101.
- *HARTMANN-SCHRÖDER, G. (1993). Die Polychaeten der "Polarstern" -Reise ANT X/1B zur Antarktischen Halbinsel und Isla de los Estados (Feuerland, Argentinien) 1991. Teil 1: Polynoidae bis Iphitimidae. Mitteilungen aus dem Hamburgischen Zoologischen Museum und Institut 90, 127–150.
- HAVEL, J. E., WILSON, C. C. & HEBERT, P. D. (1989). Parental investment and sex allocation in a viviparous onychophoran. *Oikos* 56, 224–232.
- HEARD, W. H. (1965). Comparative life histories of North American pill clams (Sphaeriidae: Pisidium). *Malacologia* 2, 381–411.
- HEARD, W. H. (1977). Reproduction of fingernal clams (Sphaeriidae: Sphaerium and Musculium). Malacologia 16, 421-455.
- *HECHLER, H. C. (1970). Reproduction, chromosome number, and postembryonic development of *Panagrellus redivivus* (Nematoda: Cephalobidae). *Journal of Nematology* 2, 355–361.
- HEINER, I. & KRISTENSEN, R. M. (2009). Urnaloricus gadi nov. gen. et nov. sp. (Loricifera, Urnaloricidae nov. fam.), an aberrant Loricifera with a viviparous pedogenetic life cycle. Journal of Morpholgy 270, 129–153.
- *HEITKAMP, U. (1972). Die Mechanismen der Subitan- und Dauereibildung bei Mesostoma lingua (Abildgaard, 1789) (Turbellaria, Neorhabdocoela). Zoomorphology 71, 203–289.
- HEJNOL, A., OBST, M., STAMATAKIS, A., OTT, M., ROUSE, G. W., EDGECOMBE, G. D., MARTINEZ, P., BAGUÑÀ, J., BAILLY, X., JONDELIUS, U., WIENS, M., MÜLLER, W. E. G., SEAVER, E., WHEELER, W. C., MARTINDALE, M. Q., GIRIBET, G. & DUNN, C. W. (2009). Assessing the root of bilaterian animals with scalable phylogenomic methods. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London Series B: Biological Sciences* **276**, 4261–4270.
- *HELDEN, A. J. & HASSALL, M. (1998). Phenotypic plasticity in growth and development rates of Armadillidium vulgare (Isopoda: Oniscidea). Israel Journal of Zoology 44, 379–394.
- HEMBERGER, M. (2013). Immune balance at the foeto-maternal interface as the fulcrum of reproductive success. *Journal of Reproductive Immunology* **97**, 36–42.
- HENDLER, G. (1975). Adaptational significance of the patterns of ophiuroid development. *American Zoologist* 15, 691-715.
- *HENDLER, G. & TRAN, L. U. (2001). Reproductive biology of a deep-sea brittle star Amphiura carchara (Echinodermata: Ophiuroidea). Marine Biology 138, 113–123.
- HEYMONS, R. (1912). Über den Genitalapparat und die Entwicklung von Hemimerus talpoides. Zoologische Jahrbücher: Supplementheft 15, 141–184.
- *HICKMAN, L. H. (1956). Parasitic turbellaria from Tasmanian Echinoidea. Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania 90, 169–181.
- *HICKMAN, V. V. (1978). Notes on three species of Tasmanian sea cucumbers including one species that broods its young in the coelome. (Holothurioidea: Phyllophoridae, Caudinidae). Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania 112, 29–37.
- HIGGINS, R. P. & STORCH, V. (1991). Evidence for direct development in Meiopriapulus fijiensis (Priapulida). Transactions of the American Miscroscopical Society 110, 37–46.

- *HINCKS, T. (1861). Note on the ovicells of the cheilostomatous Polyzoa. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 1, 278–281.
- *HINCKS, T. (1873). Contributions to the history of the Polyzoa. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 13, 16–36.
- *HINCKS, T. (1880). A History of the British Marine Polyzoa. Van Voorst, London.
- *HIROSE, E. & MURAKAMI, A. (2011). Microscopic anatomy and pigment characterization of coral-encrusting black sponge with cyanobacterial symbiont, *Terpios hoshinota. Zoological Science* 28, 199–205.
- *HODIN, J. & RIDDIFORD, L. (2000). Parallel alterations in the timing of ovarian ecdysone receptor and ultraspiracle expression characterize the independent evolution of larval reproduction in two species of gall midges (Diptera: Cecidomyiidae). *Development Genes and Evolution* **210**, 358–372.
- HOESE, B. & JANSSEN, H. H. (1989). Morphological and physiological studies on the marsupium in terrestrial isopods. *Monitore Zoologica Italiano (N. S.)* 4, 153–173.
- *HOFMANN, K. (1988). Observations on Peripatopsis clavigera (Onychophora, Peripatopsidae). South African Journal of Zoology 23, 255–258.
- HOGARTH, P. J. (1976). Viviparity. Edward Arnold, London.
- HOLTERMAN, M., VAN DER WURFF, A., VAN DEN ELSEN, S., VAN MEGEN, H., BONGERS, T., HOLOVACHOV, O., BAKKER, J. & HELDER, J. (2006). Phylum-wide analysis of SSU rDNA reveals deep phylogenetic relationships among nematodes and accelerated evolution toward crown clades. *Molecular Biology and Evolution* 23, 1792–1800.
- *HOLY, J. M. & WITTROCK, D. D. (1982). Electron microscopy of eggshell formation in Halipegus eccentricus (Trematoda: Hemiuridae). In Parasites - Their World and Ours. Proceedings of the 5th International Congress of Parasitology (cds D. F. METTICK and S. S. DESSER), p. 712. Molecular and Biochemical Parasitology, Supplement.
- *HOLY, J. M. & WITTROCK, D. D. (1986). Ultrastructure of the female reproductive organs (ovary, vitellaria and mehlis gland) of *Halipegus eccentricus* (Trematoda, Derogenidae). *Canadian Journal of Zoology* 64, 2203–2212.
- *HORNBACH, D. J., WAY, C. M. & BURKY, A. J. (1980). Reproductive strategies in the fresh-water sphaeriid clam, *Musculium partumeium* (Say), from a permanent and a temporary pond. *Oecologia* 44, 164–170.
- *HORNUNG, E. (2011). Evolutionary adaptation of oniscidean isopods to terrestrial life: structure, physiology and behavior. *Terrestrial Arthropod Reviews* 4, 95–130.
- HOUSTON, A. I., STEPHENS, P. A., BOYD, I. L., HARDING, K. C. & MCNAMARA, J. M. (2007). Capital or income breeding? A theoretical model of female reproductive strategies. *Behavioral Ecology* 18, 241–250.
- НИВЕNDICK, B. (1952). Veloplacenta, a new genus of prosobranchiate Mollusca. Arkiv för Zoologi 3, 179–183.
- *HUGHES, D. J. (1987). Gametogenesis and embryonic brooding in the cheilostome bryozoan Celleporella hyalina. Journal of Zoology 212, 691–711.
- HUGOT, J. P. & QUENTIN, J. C. (2000). Nemacycle: a coding system for representation of nematode life-cycles. *Research and Reviews in Parasitology* **60**, 57–67.
- *HUNT, D. J. (1993). Aphelenchida, Longidoridae and Trichodoridae: Their Systematics and Bionomics. CAB International, Wallingford, Oxon.
- HUNT, T., BERGSTEN, J., LEVKANICOVA, Z., PAPADOPOULOU, A., JOHN, O. S., WILD, R., HAMMOND, P. M., AHRENS, D., BALKE, V., CATERINO, V. S., GÓMEZ-ZURITA, J., RIBERA, I., BARRACLOUGH, T., BOCAKOVA, V., BOCAK, L. & VOGLER, A. P. (2007). A comprehensive phylogeny of beetles reveals the evolutionary origins of a superradiation. *Science* **318**, 1913–1916.
- HUXLEY, T. (1851). Observations upon the anatomy and physiology of Salpa and Pyrosoma. Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London 141, 567–593.
- *IBRAHIM, I. & GAD, A. (1975). The occurrence of paedogenesis in *Eristalis* larvae (Diptera: Syrphidae). *Journal of Medical Entomology* 12, 268.
- *ILAN, M. (1995). Reproductive biology, taxonomy, and aspects of chemical ecology of Latrunculiidae (Porifera). *The Biological Bulletin* 188, 306–312.
- *ISLER, E. (1900). Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Nemertinen (Vorl. Mitteilung). Zoologischer Anzeiger 23, 177–180.
- *ITUARTE, C. F. (2009). Mollusca: Bivalvia. In Macroinvertebrados Bentónicos Sudamericanos (eds E. DOMINIGUEZ and H. FERNANDEZ), pp. 1–28. Fundación Miguel Lillo, Tucuman.
- *IVASHKIN, V. M., SOBOLEV, A. A. & KHROMOVA, L. A. (1977). Camallanata of Animals and Man and Diseases Caused by Them. Essentials of Nematodology XXII. Israel Program for Scientific Translation, Jerusalem.
- JAMES, M. A. (1997). Brachiopoda: internal anatomy, embryology, and development. In *Microscopic Anatomy of Invertebrates* (Volume 13, ed. F. W. HARRISON), pp. 297–407. Wiley-Liss, New York.
- JANIES, D. A., VOIGHT, JR. & DALY, M. (2011). Echinoderm phylogeny including *Xyloplax*, a progenetic asteroid. *Systematic Biology* **60**, 420–438.
- *JANSSEN, H. H. & HOESE, B. (1993). Marsupium morphology and brooding biology of the antarctic giant isopod, *Glyptonotus antarcticus* Eights 1853 (Crustacea, Isopoda, Chaetiliidae). *Polar Biology* 13, 145–149.
- JARED, C., NAVAS, C. A. & TOLEDO, R. C. (1999). An appreciation of the physiology and morphology of caecilians (Amphibia: Gymnophiona). Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology Part A: Molecular & Integrative Physiology 123, 313-328.
- *JENNINGS, J. (1981). Physiological adaptations to entosymbiosis in three species of graffillid rhabdococls. In *The Biology of the Turbellaria* (eds N. RISER and M. MORSE), pp. 147–153. Springer, Netherlands.

- *JENNINGS, J. & PHILIPS, J. (1978). Feeding and digestion in three entosymbiotic graffillid rhabdocoels from bivalve and gastropod molluses. *The Biological Bulletin* 155, 542–562.
- JEREZ, A. & RAMÍREZ-PINILLA, M. P. (2003). Morphogenesis of extraembryonic membranes and placentation in *Mabuya mabouya* (Squamata, Scincidae). *Journal of Morphology* 258, 158–178.
- *JOLIET, L. (1877). Contribution à l'histoire naturelle des Bryozoaires des côtes de France. Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale 6, 193–304.
- JONDELIUS, U., WALLBERG, A., HOOGE, M. & RAIKOVA, O. I. (2011). How the worm got its pharynx: phylogeny, classification and Bayesian assessment of character evolution in Acoela. *Systematic Biology* **60**, 845–871.
- *JONES, M. L. (1974). On the Caobangiidae, a new family of the Polychaeta, with a redescription of *Caobangia billeti* Giard. *Smithsonian Contributions to Zoology* 175, 1–55.
- *JONES, M. K. (1988). Formation of the paruterine capsules and embryonic envelopes in *Cylindrotaenia hickmani* (Jones, 1985) (Cestoda, Nematotaeniidae). *Australian Journal* of Zoology **36**, 545–563.
- *JONES, M. K., ERNST, I. & WHITTINGTON, I. D. (1998). The uterine epithelium of Gyrodactylus kobayashii (Monogenea: Gyrodactylidae): ultrastructure of basal matrices, cytoplasmic membranes and the birth plug, and comparison with other reproductive epithelia. International Journal for Parasitology 28, 1805–1815.
- *JULLIEN, J. (1890). Observations sur la Cristatella mucedo. Mémoires de la Société Zoologique de France 3, 361–395.
- *JUNQUERA, P. (1983). The role of the follicular epithelium in growing eggs of a dipteran insect during late oogenesis and cleavage. *Journal of Morphology* **178**, 303–312.
- *JUNQUERA, P. (1984). Oogenesis in a paedogenetic dipteran insect under normal conditions and after experimental elimination of the follicular epithelium. *Roux's Archives of Developmental Biology* **193**, 197–204.
- *JUPITER, S. D. & BYRNE, M. (1997). Light and scanning electron microscopy of the embryos and glochidia larvae of the Australian freshwater bivalve *Hydridella depressa* (Hyriidac). *Invertebrate Reproduction and Development* 32, 177–186.
- *KAESTNER, A. (1980). Invertebrate Zoology: Arachnids and Myriapods (Volume 2). R. E. Krieger Publishing, Huntington.
- *KAGEI, N. (1960). Morphological studies on thread worm, Filarioidea. Report 1. Morphological structure of Setaria cervi. Acta Medica Universitatis Kagoshimaensis 2, 142–149.
- *KAHLE, W. (1908). Die Paedogenesis der Cecidomyiiden. Zoologica 21, 1-80.
- KAMEL, S. J., GROSBERG, R. K. & MARSHALL, D. J. (2010). Family conflicts in the sea. Trends in Ecology & Evolution 25, 442–449.
- *KAYE, H. R. (1988). Reproduction and bacterial symbionts in Caribbean commercial sponges (Porifera: Demospongiae: Dictyoceratida). PhD Dissertation: McGill University, Montrcal.
- *KAYE, H. R. (1991). Sexual reproduction in four Caribbean commercial sponges. II. Oogenesis and transfer of bacterial symbionts. *Invertebrate Reproduction and Development* 19, 13–24.
- KERR, A. M. & KIM, J. (2001). Phylogeny of Holothuroidea (Echinodermata) inferred from morphology. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 133, 63–81.
- *KHANNA, D. R. & YADAV, P. R. (2005). Biology of Echinodermata. Discovery Publishing House, New Delhi.
- *KIM, S. W. & ONBÉ, T. (1989). Observations on the biology of the marine cladoceran Podon schmackeri. Journal of Crustacean Biology 9, 54–59.
- KING, J. & LUMSDEN, R. (1969). Cytological aspects of lipid assimilation by cestodes. Incorporation of linoleic acid into the parenchyma and eggs of *Hymenolepis diminuta*. *Journal of Parasitology* 55, 250–260.
- *KINGMA, I. & MICHEL, E. (2000). Variation in reproductive strategies in the ovoviviparous genus *Lavigeria* (Gastropoda: Thiaridae) from Lake Tanganyika, East Africa. *Correspondentieblad van de Nederlandse Malacologische Vereniging* **312**, 15–24 (in Dutch).
- KJER, K. M., CARLE, F. L., LITMAN, J. & WARE, J. (2006). A molecular phylogeny of Hexapoda. Arthropod Systematics and Phylogeny 64, 35–44.
- *KLAPOW, L. A. (1970). Ovoviviparity in the genus Excitolana (Crustacea: Isopoda). Journal of Zoology 162, 359–369.
- KNIGHT, S., GORDON, D. P. & LAVERY, S. D. (2011). A multi-locus analysis of phylogenetic relationships within cheilostome bryozoans supports multiple origins of ascophoran frontal shields. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **61**, 351–362.
- *KočAREK, P. (2009). A case of viviparity in a tropical non-parasitizing earwig (Dermaptera: Spongiphoridae). *Tropical Zoology* 22, 237–241.
- KOCOT, K. M., CANNON, J. T., TODT, C., CITARELLA, M. R., KOHN, A. B., MEYER, A., SANTOS, S. R., SCHANDER, C., MOROZ, L. L., LIEB, B. & HALANYCH, K. M. (2011). Phylogenomics reveals deep molluscan relationships. *Nature* 477, 452–456.
- *KOJIS, B. L. (1986). Sexual reproduction in Acropora (Isopora) species (Coelenterata, Scleractinia). 1. Acropora cuneata and Acropora palifera on Heron Island, Great Barrier Reef. Marine Biology 91, 291–309.
- *KOMAI, T. (1942). The structure and development of the sessile ctenophore Lyrocteis imperatoris Komai. Memoirs of the College of Science, Kyoto Imperial University 17, 1–36.
- *KOMATSU, M., KANO, Y. T. & OGURO, C. (1990). Development of a true ovoviviparous sea star, Asterina pseudoexigua pacifica Hayashi. The Biological Bulletin 179, 254–263.

- *KOMATSU, M., O'LOUGHLIN, P. M., BRUCE, B., YOSHIZAWA, H., TANAKA, K. & MURAKAMI, C. (2006). A gastric-brooding asteroid, *Smilasterias multipara. Zoological Science* 23, 699–705.
- KORNEVA, J. V. (2005). Placental type interactions and evolutionary trends of development of uterus in cestodes. *Journal of Evolutionary Biochemistry and Physiology* 41, 552–560.
- *KORNEVA, J. V. (2007). Tissue Plasticity and Morphogenesis in Cestodes. Nauka, Moscow (in Russian).
- *KORNEVA, J. V. & KORNIENKO, S. A. (2013a). Interrelation of the uterus and developing eggs in advanced cestods with different productivity. *Izvestiya Rossiiskoi Akademii Nauk: Seriya Biologicheskaya* 4, 420–430.
- *KORNEVA, Z. V. & KORNIENKO, S. A. (2013b). Morphology and ultrastructure of the uterus of *Lineolepis scutigera* (Dujardin, 1845) Karpenko, 1985 (Cestoda, Cyclophyllidea, Hymenolepididae) in formation of uterine capsules. *Inland Water Biology* 6, 259–267.
- KORNEVA, J. V., KORNIENKO, S. A. & GULJAEV, V. D. (2010). Morphological and ultrastructural modification of uterus and forming of syncapsule during ontogenesis in *Ditestolepis diaphana* (Cestoda, Cyclophyllidea). *Zoologicheskit Zhurnal* 89, 1181–1189 (in Russian).
- *KORNEVA, J. V., KORNIENKO, S. A. & GULJAEV, V. D. (2011). Morphology and ultrastructure of reproductive organs of *Monocercus arionis* (Sibold, 1850) Villot, 1982 (Cestoda: Cyclophyllidea). *Inland Water Biology* **41**, 21–27.
- *KORNEVA, J. V., KORNIENKO, S. A. & GULJAEV, V. D. (2012). Fine structure of the gravid uteri of two tapeworm species *Skrjabinacanthus diplocoronatus* Spassky et Morosov, 1959 and *Uracystis prolifer* Villot, 1880 (Cestoda: Cyclophyllidea) parasitic in shrews that display different fecundity of the strobilae. *Parasitology Research* 111, 1523–1530.
- KORNEVA, J. V., KORNIENKO, S. A., KUKLIN, V. V., PRONIN, N. M. & JONES, M. K. (2014). Relationships between uterus and eggs in cestodes from different taxa, as revealed by scanning electron microscopy. *Parasitology Research* 113, 425–432.
- KORNIUSHIN, A. V. & GLAUBRECHT, M. (2003). Novel reproductive modes in freshwater clams: brooding and larval morphology in Southeast Asian taxa of *Corbicula* (Mollusca, Bivalvia, Corbiculidae). Acta Zoologica 84, 293–315.
- *KORNIUSHIN, A. V. & GLAUBRECHT, M. (2006). Anatomy and reproduction of viviparous *Pisidium (Parapisidium) reticulatum* Kuiper, 1966: implications for the phylogeny of Sphaeriidae (Mollusca: Bivalvia: Heterodonta). *Organisms, Diversity* and Evolution 6, 185–195.
- *KOROTKOVA, G. P. (1981). Sexual embryogenesis in Porifera and regularities in their evolution. In *Morphogenesises in Sponges* (ed. G. P. KOROTKOVA), pp. 5–91. Leningrad University Press, Leningrad (in Russian).
- *KOROTNEFF, A. (1887). Zur Entwicklung der Aleyonella fungosa. Zoologischer Anzeiger 10, 193–194.
- *KOROTNEFF, A. (1889). Über die Entwicklung der Süßwasserbryozoen. Zapiski Kievskago Obshchetsva Estestvoispytatelei 10, 393–412.
- KRAEMER, L. R. & GALLOWAY, M. L. (1986). Larval development of *Corbicula fluminea* (Mueller) (Bivalvia: Corbiculacea): an appraisal of its heterochrony. *American Malacological Bulletin* 4, 61–79.
- *KRAEPELIN, K. (1886). Über die Phylogenie und Ontogenie der Süsswasserbryozoen. Biologisches Zentralblatt 6, 599–602.
- *KRAEPELIN, K. (1892). Die deutschen Süßwasser-bryozoen. 2. Entwicklungsgeschichtlicher Teil. Abhandlungen aus dem Gebiete der Naturwissenschaften, hrsg. vom Naturwissenschaftlicher Verein in Hamburg 12, 1–68.
- KRANTZ, G. W. & WALTER, D. E. (eds) (2009). A Manual of Acarology. Third Edition. Texas Technical University Press, Lubbock.
- *KROHN, A. (1869). Ueber eine lebendiggebärende Syllis-Art. Archiv für Naturgeschichte 35, 197–200.
- KROH, A. & SMITH, A. B. (2010). The phylogeny and classification of post-Palaeozoic echinoids. *Journal of Systematic Palaeontology* 8, 147–212.
- KUPFER, A., MÜLLER, H., ANTONIAZZI, M. M., JARED, C., GREVEN, H., NUSSBAUM, R. A. & WILKINSON, M. (2006). Parental investment by skin feeding in a caecilian amphibian. *Nature* 440, 926–929.
- *KUTSCHERA, U. & WIRTZ, P. (2001). The evolution of parental care in freshwater leeches. *Theory in Biosciences* 120, 115–137.
- LACEY, K. M., MCCORMACK, G. P., KEEGAN, B. F. & POWELL, R. (2005). Phylogenetic relationships within the class Holothuroidea, inferred from 18S rRNA gene data. *Marine Biology* 147, 1149–1154.
- *LALLI, C. M. & GILMER, R. W. (1989). Pelagic Snails: The Biology of Pelagic Gastropod Molluses. Stanford University Press, Stanford.
- *LANDE, V. M. & TINSLEY, R. C. (1976). Studies on the anatomy, life history and behaviour of *Masupiobdella africana* (Hirudinea: Glossiphoniidae). *Journal of Zoology* 180, 537–563.
- *LANGENSCHEIDT, M. (1958). Embryologische, Morphologische und Histologische Untersuchungen an Knemidocoptes mutans (Robin et Lanquetin). Zeitschrift für Parasitenkunde 18, 349–385.
- *LANE, C. E., POSNER, G. S. & GREENFIELD, L. J. (1952). The distribution of glycogen in the shipworm, *Teredo (Lyrodus) pedicellata* Quatrefages. *Bulletin of Marine Science* 2, 385–392.

Andrew N. Ostrovsky and others

- *LANNA, E. & KLAUTAU, M. (2010). Oogenesis and spermatogenesis in Paraleucilla magna (Porifera, Calcarea). Zoomorphology 129, 249–261.
- LANNA, E. & KLAUTAU, M. (2012). Embryogenesis and larval ultrastructure in *Paraleucilla magna* (Calcarea, Calcaronea), with remarks on the epilarval trophocyte epithelium ("placental membrane"). *Zoomorphology* **131**, 277–292.
- LAWLOR, L. R. (1976). Parental investment and offspring fitness in the terrestrial isopod Armadillidium vulgare (Latr) (Crustacea, Oniscoidea). Evolution 30, 775–785.
- LAWRENCE, J., MCCLINTOCK, J. & GUILLE, A. (1984). Organic level and caloric content of eggs of brooding asteroids and an echinoid (Echinodermata) from Kerguelen (South Indian Ocean). *International Journal of Invertebrate Reproduction and Development* 7, 249–257.
- LEAL, F. & RAMÍREZ-PINILLA, M. P. (2008). Morphological variation in the allantoplacenta within the genus *Mabuya* (Squamata: Scincidae). *Anatomical Record* 291, 1124–1139.
- *LEARNER, M. A. & POTTER, D. W. B. (1974). Life-history and production of the leech *Helobdella stagnalis* (L.) (Hirudinea) in a shallow eutrophic reservoir in South Wales. *Journal of Animal Ecology* 43, 199–208.
- LEE, M. S. & SHINE, R. (1998). Reptilian viviparity and Dollo's law. *Evolution* 52, 1441–1450.
- *LEVIN, L. A. (1984a). Multiple patterns of development of Streblospio benedicti Webster (Spionidae) from three coasts of North America. The Biological Bulletin 166, 494–508.
- *LEVIN, L. A. (1984b). Life history and dispersal patterns in a dense infaunal polychaete assemblage: community structure and response to disturbance. *Ecology* 65, 1185-1200.
- LEVIN, L. F. & BRIDGES, T. C. (1995). Pattern and diversity in reproduction and development. In *Ecology of Marine Invertebrate Larvae* (ed. L. MCEDWARDS), pp. 1–48. CRC Press, Boca Raton.
- LEWITUS, E. & SOLIGO, C. (2011). Life-history correlates of placental structure in eutherian evolution. *Evolutionary Biology* **38**, 287–305.
- LEYDIG, F. (1855). Anatomie and Entwicklungsgeschichte von Cyclas. Müller's Archiv 1855, 47–66.
- *LEYS, S. & ERESKOVSKY, A. (2006). Embryogenesis and larval differentiation in sponges. *Canadian Journal of Zoology* 84, 262–287.
- LIDGARD, S., CARTER, M. C., DICK, M. H., GORDON, D. P. & OSTROVSKY, A. N. (2012). Division of labor and recurrent evolution of polymorphisms in a group of colonial animals. *Evolutionary Ecology* 26, 233–257.
- *LINDBERG, D. (1983). Anatomy, systematics, and evolution of brooding acmaeid limpets. PhD Dissertation: University of California, Santa Cruz.
- *LOCKHART, S. J., O'LOUGHLIN, P. M. & TUTERA, P. (1994). Brood-protection and diversity in echinoids from Prydz Bay, Antarctica. In *Echinoderms Through Time*. *Proceedings of the 8th International Echinoderm Conference* (eds B. DAVID, A. GUILLE, J.-P. FÉRAL and M. ROUX), pp. 749–756. Balkema, Rotterdam.
- LOCKYER, A. E., OLSON, P. D. & LITTLEWOOD, D. T. J. (2003). Utility of complete large and small subunit rRNA genes in resolving the phylogeny of the Neodermata (Platyhelminthes): implications and a review of the cercomer theory. *Biological Journal* of the Linnean Society **78**, 155–171.
- LODÉ, T. (2012). Oviparity or viviparity? That is the question Reproductive Biology 12, 259–264.
- LOMBARDI, J. (1996). Postzygotic maternal influences and the maternal-embryonic relationship of viviparous fishes. *American Zoologist* 36, 106–115.
- LOMBARDI, J. (1998). Comparative Vertebrate Reproduction. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Boston, Dordrecht, London.
- *LONGO, C., PONTASSUGLIA, C., CORRIERO, G. & GAINO, E. (2012). Life-cycle traits of *Paraleucilla magna*, a calcareous sponge invasive in a coastal mediterranean basin. *PLoS ONE* 7, e42392.
- *LOURENÇO, W. R. (2002). Reproduction in scorpions, with special reference to parthenogenesis. *European Arachnology* 2000, 71–85.
- *LUDWIG, H. (1898). Holothurien der Hamburger Magalhaensischen Sammelreise. Ergebnisse der Hamburger Magalhaenischen Sammelreise 3, 1–98.
- *LUDWIG, H. (1899). Jugendformen von Ophiuren. Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften 14, 210–235.
- *LUFTY, R. G. (1957). On the placental membrane of calcareous sponges. La Cellule (Belgique) 58, 239–246.
- LYNCH, J. E. (1933). The miracidium of Heronimus chelydrae MacCullum. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 76, 13-33.
- *MACKIE, G. L., QADRI, S. U. & CLARKE, A. H. (1974). Development of brood sacs in *Musculum securis* (Bivalvia: Sphaeriidae). *Nautilus* 88, 109–111.
- *MACKINNON, B., BURT, M. D. B. & PIKE, A. W. (1981). Ultrastructure of the epidermis of adult and embryonic *Paravortex* species (Turbellaria, Eulecithophora). In *The Biology of the Turbellaria* (eds N. RISER and M. MORSE), pp. 241–252. Springer, Netherlands.
- *MAGNIEZ, P. (1980). Modalités de l'incubation chez *Abatus cordatus* (Verrill), oursin endémique des iles Kerguelen. In *Echinoderms: Present and Past* (ed. M. JANGOUX), pp. 399–403. Balkema Press, Rotterdam.
- *MAH, C. L. (2006). A new species of *Xyloplax* (Echinodermata: Asteroidea: Concentricycloidea) from the northeast Pacific: comparative morphology and a reassessment of phylogeny. *Invertebrate Biology* **125**, 136–153.

- MAH, C. L. & BLAKE, D. B. (2012). Global diversity and phylogeny of the Asteroidea (Echinodermata). *PLoS QNE* 7, e35644.
- MAH, C. & FOLTZ, D. (2011). Molecular phylogeny of the Forcipulatacea (Asteroidea: Echinodermata): systematics and biogeography. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 162, 646–660.
- *MALAKHOV, V. V. (1990). Enigmatic Groups of Marine Invertebrates [Zagadochnye Gruppy Morskikh Bespozvonoch]. Moscow State University, Moscow (in Russian).
- *MALDONADO, M. & RIESGO, A. (2008). Reproductive output in a mediterranean population of the homosclerophorid *Corticium candelabrum* (Porifera, Demospongiae), with notes on the ultrastructure and behavior of the larva. *Marine Ecology* 29, 298–316.
- *MAMKAEV, Y. V., KORNEVA, J. V., KORGINA, E. M. & MAKRUSHIN, A. V. (2014). Specific features of the uterus structure in the viviparous rhabdocoelic Turbellaria, *Bothromesostoma essenii* (Turbellaria, Mesostominae). *Zoologicheskiy Zhurnal* 93, 1–7 (in Russian).
- *MANSHIP, B. M., WALKER, A. J. & DAVIES, A. J. (2011). Brooding and embryonic development in the crustacean *Paragnathia formica* (Hesse, 1864) (Peracarida: Isopoda: Gnathiidae). Arthropod Structure and Development 40, 135–145.
- MANTON, S. M. (1949). Studies on the Onychophora. VII. The early embryonic stages of *Peripatopsis*, and some general considerations concerning the morphology and phylogeny of the Arthropoda. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London*, *Series B: Biological Sciences* 233, 483–580.
- *MARCUS, E. (1934). Über Lophopus crystallinus (PALL.). Zoologische Jahrbücher. Abteilung für Anatomie und Ontogenie der Tiere 58, 501–606.
- *MARCUS, E. (1938). Bryozoarios marinhos brasileiros. II. Boletim da Faculdade de Filosofia, Ciências e Letras, Universidade di Sao Paolo, Zoologia 2, 1–196.
- *MARCUS, E. (1941). Sobre o desenvolvimento do bryozoario Synnotum aegyptiacum. Arquivos de Cirurgia Clinica e Experimental 5, 227–234.
- *MARCUS, E. (1952). Turbellaria Brasileiros. Boletim da Faculdade de Filosofia, Ciências e Letras, Universidade di Sao Paolo, Zoologia 17, 5–185.
- *MARISCAL, R. N. (1975). Entoprocta. In *Reproduction of Marine Invertebrates: Entoprocts and Lesser Coelomates* (Volume 2, eds A. C. GIESE and J. S. PEARSE), pp. 1–41. Academic Press, New York, London.
- MARSHALL, D. J. (2008). Transgenerational plasticity in the sea: context-dependent maternal effects across the life history. *Ecology* 89, 418–427.
- MARSHALL, D. J., ALLEN, R. M. & CREAN, A. J. (2008). The ecological and evolutionary importance of maternal effects in the sea. Oceanographe and Marine Bioogy – An Annual Review 46, 203–250.
- *MARSHALL, J., CALL, R. & NICHOLAS, W. (1973). A microspectrophotometric study of the DNA of the embryonic and larval nuclei of *Moniliformis dubius* (Acanthocephala). *Journal of Parasitology* 59, 130–135.
- MARSHALL, D. J. & KEOUGH, M. J. (2008). The evolutionary ecology of offspring size in marine invertebrates. *Advances in Marine Biology* 53, 1–60.
- MARSHALL, D. J. & ULLER, T. (2007). When is a maternal effect adaptive? Oikos 116, 1957–1963.
- MARSH-MATTHEWS, E. (2011). Matrotrophy. In *Ecology and Evolution of Poeciliid Fishes* (cds J. EVANS, A. PILASTRO and I. SCHLUPP), pp. 18–27. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- MARSH-MATTHEWS, E., DEATON, R. & BROOKS, M. (2010). Survey of matrotrophy in lecithotrophic poeciliids. In *Viviparous Fishes II* (eds M. C. URIBE and H. J. GRIER), pp. 255–258. New Life Publications, Homestead.
- MASLAKOVA, S. & NORENBURG, J. (2008a). Revision of the smiling worms, genera Prosademoporus Bürger, 1890 and Pantimonemetes Moore and Gibson, 1981 and description of a new species Prosademoporus floridensis sp. nov. (Prosorhochmidae; Hoplonemertea; Nemertea) from Florida and Belize. Journal of Natural History 42, 1689–1727.
- *MASLAKOVA, S. & NORENBURG, J. (2008b). Revision of the smiling worms, genus Prosorhochmus Keferstein, 1862, and description of a new species, Prosorhochmus belizeanus sp. nov. (Prosorhochmidae, Hoplonemertea, Nemertea) from Florida and Belize. Journal of Natural History 42, 1219–1260.
- *MATERIA, C. J., MONAGLE, J. F. & O'LOUGHLIN, P. M. (1991). Seasonal coelomic brooding in southern Australian cucumariids (Echinodermata, Holothurioidea). In *Biology of Echinodermata* (eds T. YANAGISAWA, I. YASUMASU, C. OGURO, N. SUZUKI and T. MOTOKAWA), pp. 301–307. Balkema, Rotterdam.
- MATHEW, A. P. (1960). Embryonic nutrition in Lychas tricarinatus. Journal of Zoological Society of India 12, 220–228.
- *MATHEW, A. P. (1962). Reproductive biology of Lychas tricarinatus (Simon). The Biological Bulletin 123, 344–350.
- MATHEW, A. P. (1968). Embryonic nutrition in Urodactus abruptus. The Journal of Animal Morphology and Physiology 15, 152–167.
- MATTERN, D. & SCHLEGEL, M. (2001). Molecular evolution of the small subunit ribosomal DNA in woodlice (Crustacea, Isopoda, Oniscidea) and implications for oniscidean phylogeny. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 18, 54–65.
- MAUPAS, E. (1900). Modes et formes de reproduction des nématodes. Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale 8, 463–624.
- *MAWATARI, S. (1952). On Watersipora cucullata (Busk). 2. Anatomical study. Miscellaneous Reports of the Research Institute for Natural Resources, Tokyo 28, 17–27.

- *MAYER, G. (2007). Metaperipatus inae sp. nov. (Onychophora: Peripatopsidae) from Chile with a novel ovarian type and dermal insemination. Zootaxa 1440, 21–37.
- MAYER, G., FRANKE, F. A., TREFFKORN, S., GROSS, V. & OLIVEIRA, I. S. (2015). Onychophora. In *Evolutionary Developmental Biology of Invertebrates* (cd. A. WANNINGER). Springer, Berlin, in press.
- *MAYER, G. & WHITINGTON, P. M. (2009). Velvet worm development links myriapods with chelicerates. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London Series B: Biological Sciences 276, 3571–3579.
- *MCCLARY, D. J. & MLADENOV, P. V. (1989). Reproductive pattern in the brooding and broadcasting sea star *Pteraster militaris. Marine Biology* **103**, 531–540.
- *MCCLARY, D. J. & MLADENOV, P. V. (1990). Brooding biology of the sea star Pteraster militaris (0. F. Miiller): energetic and histological evidence for nutrient translocation to brooded juveniles. Journal of Experimental Marine Biology and Ecology 142, 183-199.
- *MCCLINTOCK, J. B. & PEARSE, J. S. (1986). Organic and energetic content of eggs and juveniles of antarctic echinoids and asterids with lecithotrophic development. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology Part A: Molecular & Integrative Physiology* 85, 341–345.
- *MCEUEN, F. & CHIA, F. (1991). Development and metamorphosis of two psolid sea cucumbers, *Psolus chitonoides* and *Psolidium bullatum*, with a review of reproductive patterns in the family Psolidae (Holothuroidea: Echinodermata). *Marine Biology* 109, 267–279.
- MCINTYRE, P. B., WAGNER, C., MICHEL, E. & TODD, J. A. (2009). Life history and trophic ecology in a Tanganyikan gastropod radiation: an experimental isotopic approach. *The Malacologist* **53**. Available at http://www.malacsoc.org.uk/the_Malacologist/BULL53/mcIntyre.htm.
- MEIER, R., KOTRBA, M. & FERRAR, P. (1999). Ovoviviparity and viviparity in the Diptera. *Biological Reviews* 74, 199–258.
- MEIER-BROOK, C. (1970). Untersuchungen zur Biologie einiger Pisidium-Arten (Mollusca, Eulamellibranchiata, Sphaeriidae). Archiv für Hydrobiologie, Supplementheft 38, 73–150.
- *MEIER-BROOK, C. (1977). Intramarsupial suppression of fetal development in sphaeriid clams. *Malacological Review* 10, 53–58.
- MELDAL, B. H., DEBENHAM, N. J., DE LEY, P., DE LEY, I. T., VANFLETEREN, J. R., VIERSTRAETE, A. R., BERT, W., BORGONIE, G., MOENS, T., TYLER, P. A., AUSTEN, M. C., BLAXTER, M. L., ROGERS, A. D. & LAMBSHEAD, P. J. D. (2007). An improved molecular phylogeny of the Nematoda with special emphasis on marine taxa. Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution 42, 622–636.
- *MENEZES, R. C., TORTELLY, R., TORTELLY-NETO, R., NORONHA, D. & PINTO, R. M. (2006). *Camallanus cotti* Fujita, 1927 (Nematoda, Camallanoidea) in ornamental aquarium fishes: pathology and morphology. *Memórias do Instituto Oswaldo Cruz* 101, 683–687.
- *MERCURIO, M., CORRIERO, G., GHERARDI, M., BALDACCONI, R. & GAINO, E. (2013). Sexual reproduction in *Sarcotragus spinosulus* from two different shallow environments. *Marine Ecology* 34, 394–408.
- *MESSING, C. G. (1984). Brooding and pedomorphosis in the deep-water feather star Comatilia iridometriformis (Echinodermata, Crinoidea). Marine Biology 80, 83–91.
- *MEULEMAN, E. A., HOLZMANN, P. J. & PEET, R. C. (1980). The development of daughter sporocysts inside the mother sporocyst of *Schistosoma mansoni* with special reference to the ultrastructure of the body wall. *Zeitschrift für Parasitenkunde* 61, 201–212.
- *MICHEL, E. (1995). Evolutionary diversification of rift lake gastropods: morphology, anatomy, genetics and biogeography of lavigeria (Mollusca: Thiaridae) in Lake Tanganyika. PhD Dissertation: University of Arizona, Tucson.
- *MICHEL, E., MCINTYRE, P. B., WAGNER, C. & TODD, J. A. (2009). Diversification and Life History Variation: An Experimental Isotopic Demonstration of Viviparity in a Tanganyikan Gastropod Radiation. Special Publication No. 37, p. 64. Paleontological Research Institution, Ithaca.
- *MILLER, J. (1983). Coelomic broodcare by a psolid holothurian from Bermuda and the Caribbean. *American Zoologist* 23, 1005.
- *MILLER, J. E. (1985). Viviparity in a psolid holothurian from the tropical western Atlantic. In *Echinodermata* (eds B. E. KEEGAN and B. D. S. O'CONNOR), p. 472. A. A. Balkema, Rotterdam.
- MIURA, T., BRAENDLE, C., SHINGLETON, A., SISK, G., KAMBHAMPATI, S. & STERN, D. L. (2003). A comparison of parthenogenetic and sexual embryogenesis of the pea aphid Acyrthosiphon pisum (Hemiptera: Aphidoidea). Journal of Experimental Zoology Part B: Molecular and Developmental Evolution 295, 59–81.
- MONGE-NAJERA, J. (1995). Phylogeny, biogeography and reproductive trends in the Onychophora. Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society 114, 21–60.
- *MONK, C. R. (1928). The anatomy and life-history of a freshwater mollusk of the genus Sphaerium. Journal of Morphology 45, 473–503.
- *MONOD, T. (1926). Les Gnathiidae. Essai monographique (Morphologie, Biologie, Systématique). Memoires de la Societe des Sciences Naturelles du Maroc 13, 1–668.
- *MOOI, R. & DAVID, B. (1993). Ontogeny and origin of the brooding system in Antarctic urechinid sea urchins (Echinodermata, Holasteroida). Zoomorphology 113, 69–78.
- *MOORTHY, V. N. (1938). Observations on the development of Dracunculus medinensis larvae in cyclops. American Journal of Hygiene 27, 437–460.

- *MORAVEC, F. (1986). The morphology and systematic status of *Philometra ovata* (Zeder, 1803) (Nematoda: Philometridae). *Folia Parasitologica* 33, 227–233.
- *MORAVEC, F. (1994). Parasitic Nematodes of Freshwater Fishes of Europe. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Prague, Dordrecht, Boston, London.
- *MORAVEC, F., NIE, P. & WANG, G. (2003). Some nematodes of fishes from central China, with the redescription of *Procamallanus (Spirocamallanus) fulvidraconis* (Camallanidae). *Folia Parasitologica* 50, 220–230.
- MORTENSEN, T. (1894). Zur Anatomie und Entwicklung der Cucumaria glacialis (Ljungman). Zeitschrift für Wissenschaftliche Zoologie 57, 704–732.
- *MORTENSEN, T. H. (1918). The Crinoidea of the Swedish Antarctic expedition. Wissenschaftliche Ergebnisse der Schwedischen Südpolar-Expedition 6, 1–23.
- MORTENSEN, T. (1920). Studies in the development of crinoids. Papers from the Department of Marine Biology of the Carnegie Institution of Washington 16, 1–94.
- *MORTENSEN, T. (1921). Studies of the Development and Larval Forms of Echinoderms. G. E. C. Gad, Copenhagen.
- *MORTENSEN, T. (1936). Echinoidea and Ophiuroidea. Discovery Reports 12, 199–348.
 *MORTON, B. (1977). Population dynamics of Corbicula fluminea (Bivalvia, Corbiculacea) in Plover Cove Reservoir, Hong Kong. Journal of Zoology 181, 21–42.
- MOSSMAN, H. W. (1937). Comparative morphogenesis of the fetal membranes and accessory uterine structures. *Carnegie Institution Contribution to Embryology* 26, 129–246.
- *MUKAI, H. (1982). Development of freshwater bryozoans (Phylactolaemata). In Developmental Biology of Freshwater Invertebrates (eds F. W. HARRISON and R. R. COWDEN), pp. 535–576. Alan R. Liss Inc, New York.
- *MUKAI, H. (1989). Growth and reproduction in four species of freshwater sponges cultured in their natural surrounding. *Science Reports of the Faculty of Education, Gunna* University 38, 25–47.
- MUKAI, H., SAITO, Y. & WATANABE, H. (1987). Viviparous development in *Botrylloides* (compound ascidians). *Journal of Morphology* **193**, 263–276.
- MUKAI, H., TERAKADO, K. & REED, C. G. (1997). Bryozoa. In Microscopic Anatomy of Invertebrates (Volume 13, ed. F. W. HARRISON), pp. 45–206. Wiley-Liss, New York.
- *MULEY, E. V. (1977). Studies on the breeding habits and development of the brood-pouch of a viviparous prosobranch; *Melania scabra. Hydrobiologia* 54, 181–185.
- *MULLER, R. (1970). Egg division in Dracunculus medinensis. Transactions of the Royal Society of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene 64, 473.
- *MÜLLER, G. J. & SCRIPCARIU, D. (1967). Notiz über die Art Zygonemertes maslowskyi (Czerniawsky, 1880) (Sin. Borlasia maslowskyi Czern.) aus dem Schwarzen Meer. Travaux Du Museum d'Histoire Naturelle "Grigore Antipa" 7, 39–46.
- *MURAKAMI, S. (1940). On the development of the calcareous plates of an ophiuran, Amphipholis japonica Matsumoto. Japanese Journal of Zoology 9, 19–33.
- *MURAKAMI, S. (1941). On the development of the hard parts of a viviparous ophiuran, Stegophiura sculpta (Duncan). Annotationes Zoologicae Japonenses 20, 67–78.
- MURIENNE, J., DANIELS, S. R., BUCKLEY, T. R., MAYER, G. & GIRIBET, G. (2014). A living fossil tale of Pangean biogeography. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London Series B: Biological Sciences* 281, 20132648 (doi: 10.1098/rspb.2013.2648).
- NEAR, T. J. (2002). Acanthocephalan phylogeny and the evolution of parasitism. Integrative and Comparative Biology 42, 668–677.
- *NEEDHAM, A. E. (1990). Annelida-Clitellata. In *Reproductive Biology of Invertebrates, Part B: Fertilization, Development and Parental Care* (Volume 4, eds K. G. ADIYODI and R. G. ADIYODI), pp. 1–36. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester, New York, Brisbane, Toronto, Singapore.
- *NEGREA, S., BOTNARIUC, N. & DUMONT, H. J. (1999). Phylogeny, evolution and classification of the Branchiopoda (Crustacea). *Hydrobiologia* **412**, 191–212.
- *NEVES, R. C., MØBJERG KRISTENSEN, R. & FUNCH, P. (2012). Ultrastructure and morphology of the cycliophoran female. *Journal of Morphology* 273, 850–869.
- *NICHOLAS, W. L. (1967). The biology of the Acanthocephala. Advances in Parasitology 5, 205–246.
- *NICHOLAS, W. L. & HYNES, H. (1963). The embryology of Polymorphus minutus (Acanthocephala). Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London 141, 791–801.
- NICKERSON, W. (1901). On Loxosoma davenporti sp. nov. An endoproct from the New England coast. Journal of Morphology 17, 351–380.
- *NIELSEN, C. (1966). On the life-cycle of some Loxosomatidae (Entoprocta). Ophelia 3, 221–247.
- *NIELSEN, C. (1971). Entoproct life-cycles and the entoproct/ectoproct relationship. Ophelia 9, 209–341.
- NIELSEN, C. (1990). Bryozoa Entoprocta. In Reproductive Biology of Invertebrates, Part B: Fertilization, Development and Parental Care (Volume IV, eds K. G. ADIYODI and R. G. ADIYODI), pp. 201–209. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester, New York, Brisbane, Toronto, Singapore.
- *NIELSEN, C. (2005). Trochophora larvae: Cell-lineages, ciliary bands and body regions. 2. Other groups and general discussion. *Journal of Experimental Zoology Part B:* Molecular and Developmental Evolution **304B**, 401–447.
- *NIKOLEI, E. (1961). Vergleichende Untersuchungen zur Fortpflanzung heterogoner Gallmücken unter experimentellen Bedingungen. Zeitschrift für Morphologie und Ökologie der Tiere 50, 281–329.

- NIRMALA, X., HYPŠA, V. & ŽUROVEC, M. (2001). Molecular phylogeny of Calyptratae (Diptera: Brachycera): the evolution of 188 and 168 ribosomal rDNAs in higher dipterans and their use in phylogenetic inference. *Insect Molecular Biology* 10, 475–485.
- *NTTSCHE, H. (1869). Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Bryozen. 1. Beobachtungen über die Entwicklungsgeschichte einiger chilostomen Bryozoen. 2. Ueber die Anatomie von Pedicellina echinata SARS. Zeitschrift für Wissenschaftliche Zoologie 20, 1–36.
- NOLLEN, P. M. (1968). Uptake and incorporation of glucose, tyrosine, leucine, and thymidine by adult *Philophthalmus megalurus* (Cort, 1914) (Trematoda), as determined by autoradiography. *Journal of Parasitology* 54, 295–304.
- NORENBURG, J. (1986). Redescription of a brooding nemertine, *Cyanophthalma obscura* (Schultze) gen et comb. n., with observations on its biology and discussion of the species of *Prostomatella* and related taxa. *Zoologica Scripta* 15, 275–293.
- *OBST, M. & FUNCH, P. (2003). Dwarf male of Symbion pandora (Cycliophora). Journal of Morphology 255, 261–278.
- *OBST, M., FUNCH, P. & KRISTENSEN, R. M. (2006). A new species of Cycliophora from the mouthparts of the American lobster, *Homarus americanus* (Nephropidae, Decapoda). Organisms, Diversity and Evolution 6, 83–97.
- *OGREN, R. E. (1953). A contribution to the life cycle of Cosmocercoides in snails (Nematoda: Cosmocercidae). Transactions of the American Microscopical Society 72, 87–91.
- OGURO, C., SHOSAKU, T. & KOMATSU, M. (1982). Development of the brittle star Amphipholis japonica Matsumoto. In Proceedings of the 4th International Echinoderm Conference (cd. J. M. LAWRENCE), pp. 491–496. Balkema, Rotterdam.
- *OHGAKI, S. I. (1997). Some aspects of the breeding biology of *Planaxis sulcatus* (Born)(Gastropoda: Planaxidae). *Journal of Molluscan Studies* 63, 49–56.
- *OHSHIMA, H. (1915). Report on the Holothurians collected by the United States Fisheries steamer "Albatross" in the northwestern Pacific during the summer of 1906. Proceedings of the United States National Museum 48, 213–291.
- *OHSHIMA, H. (1916). A new case of brood-caring in holothurians. Annotationes Zoologicae Japonenses 9, 121–124.
- *OKADA, Y. (1928). On the development of a hexactinellid sponge, Farrea sollasii. Journal of the Faculty of Science, Imperial University of Tokyo 2, 1–27.
- *OKADA, K. (1935). Some notes on Musculium heterodon (Pilsbry), a freshwater bivalve. II. The gill, the breeding habits, and the marsupial sac. Science Reports of the Tohoku Imperial University, Series 4: Biology 9, 375–391.
- *O'LOUGHLIN, P. M. (1991). Brooding and fission in shallow water echinoderms of southern Australia. In *Biology of Echinodermata* (eds T. YANAGISAWA, I. YASUMASU, C. OGURO, N. SUZUKI and T. MOTOKAWA), pp. 223–228. Balkema, Rotterdam.
- *O'LOUGHLIN, P. M. (1994). Brood-protecting and fissiparous cucumariids (Echinodermata, Holothurioidea). In *Echinoderms Through Time* (eds B. DAVID, A. GUILLE, J.-P. FÉRAL and M. ROUX), pp. 539–547. Balkema Publishers, Rotterdam.
- *O'LOUGHLIN, P. M. (2001). The occurrence and role of a digitate genital papilla in holothurian reproduction. In *Echinoderms 2000* (ed. M. F. BARKER), pp. 363–368. Swets and Zeitlinger, Lisse.
- *O'LOUGHLIN, P. M. & ALCOCK, N. (2000). The New Zealand Cucumariidae (Echinodermata, Holothuroidea). *Memoirs of Museum Victoria* 58, 1–24.
- *O'LOUGHLIN, P. M., EICHLER, J., ALTOFF, L., FALCONER, A., MACKENZIE, M., WHITFIELD, E. & ROWLEY, C. (2009). Observations of reproductive strategies for some dendrochirotid holothuroids (Echinodermata: Holothuroidea: Dendrochirotida). *Memoirs of Museum Victoria* 66, 215–220.
- *O'LOUGHLIN, P. M. & O'HARA, T. D. (1992). New cucumariid holothurians (Echinodermata) from southern Australia, including two brooding and one fissiparous species. *Memoirs of the Museum of Victoria* 53, 227–266.
- OLSON, P. D., CRIBB, T. H., TKACH, V. V., BRAY, R. A. & LITTLEWOOD, D. T. J. (2003). Phylogeny and classification of the Digenea (Platyhelminthes: Trematoda). *International Journal for Parasitology* 33, 733–755.
- ORTIZ-RIVAS, B. & MARTÍNEZ-TORRES, D. (2010). Combination of molecular data support the existence of three main lineages in the phylogeny of aphids (Hemiptera: Aphididae) and the basal position of the subfamily Lachninae. *Molecular Phylogenetics* and Evolution 55, 305–317.
- *OSTROUMOFF, A. A. (1887). Zur Entwicklungsgeschichte der cyclostomen Seebryozoen. Mittheilungen aus der Zoologischen Station zu Neapel 7, 177–189.
- OSTROVSKII, A. N. (2004). Brood chambers (ovicells) of cheilostome bryozoans (Bryozoa: Gymnolaemata): structure, research history, and modern problematics. *Russian Journal of Marine Biology* **30**(Suppl. 1), S43–S55.
- *OSTROVSKY, A. N. (1998). Comparative studies of ovicell anatomy and reproductive patterns in *Cribrilina annulata* and *Celleporella hyalina* (Bryozoa: Cheilostomatida). Acta Zoologica 79, 287–318.
- OSTROVSKY, A. N. (2008). The parental care in cheilostome bryozoans: a historical review. In *Annals of Bryozoology 2: Aspects of the History of Research on Bryozoans* (eds P. N. WYSE JACKSON and M. E. SPENCER-JONES), pp. 211–245. International Bryozoology Association, Dublin.
- *OSTROVSKY, A. N. (2009). Evolution of Sexual Reproduction in the Bryozoan Order Cheilostomata (Gymnolaemata). Saint Petersburg State University, St. Petersburg (in Russian with English Summary).
- OSTROVSKY, A. N. (2013a). Evolution of Sexual Reproduction in Marine Invertebrates: Example of Gymnolaemate Bryozoans. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg.

- OSTROVSKY, A. N. (2013*b*). From incipient to substantial: evolution of placentotrophy in aquatic colonial invertebrates. *Evolution* 67, 1368–1382.
- OSTROVSKY, A. N., GORDON, D. P. & LIDGARD, S. (2009). Independent evolution of matrotrophy in the major classes of Bryozoa: transitions among reproductive patterns and their ecological background. *Marine Ecology Progress Series* 378, 113–124.
- OSTROVSKY, A. N. & SCHÄFER, P. (2003). Ovicell structure in *Callopora dumerili* and *C. lineata* (Bryozoa, Cheilostomatida). *Acta Zoologica* 84, 15–24.
- OSTROVSKY, A. N. & SCHWAHA, T. (2011). Ultrstructure of the placental analogue in ctenostome bryozoan Zoobotryon verticillatum (Delle Chiaje, 1828) (Gymnolaemata). In Modern Problems of Ecolutionary Morphology of Animals (eds O. V. ZAITSEVA and A. A. PETROV), pp. 254–256. Zoological Institute of the Russian Academy of Sciences, St. Petersburg (in Russian).
- OSTROVSKY, A. N. & TAYLOR, P. D. (2004). Systematics of Upper Cretaceous calloporid bryozoans with primitive spinose ovicells. *Palaeontology* 47, 775-793.
- OSTROVSKY, A. N. & TAYLOR, P. D. (2005). Brood chambers constructed from spines in fossil and recent cheilostome bryozoans. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 144, 317–361.
- OSTROVSKY, A. N., VÁVRA, N. & PORTER, J. S. (2008). Sexual reproduction in gymnolaemate Bryozoa: history and perspectives of the research. In Annals of Bryozoology 2: Aspects of the History of Research on Bryozoans (eds P. N. WYSE JACKSON and M. E. SPENCER-JONES), pp. 117–210. International Bryozoology Association, Dublin.
- OTAKE, T. & MIZUE, K. (1985). The fine structure of the placenta of the blue shark, Prionace glauca. Japanese Journal of Ichthyology 32, 52–59.
- *PACE, R. M. (1906). On the early stages in the development of *Flustrella hispida* (Fabricius), and on the existence of a "yolk nucleus" in the egg of this form. *Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science* **50**, 435–478.
- PANDIAN, T. J. (1972). Egg incubation and yolk utilization in the isopod Ligia oceanica. Proceedings of the Indian National Science Academy 38, 430–441.
- *PARDANANI, D. S. & KOTHARI, M. L. (1971). Studies of guinea-worm (*Dracunculus medinensis*). Intra-uterine development of the larvae. *Journal of Postgraduate Medicine* 17, 97–102.
- PARK, C. B. & DUFORT, D. (2011). The multifaceted role of Nodal signaling during mammalian reproduction. *Placenta* 32(Suppl. 2), 125–129.
- *PATT, D. I. (1947). Some cytological observations on the n\u00e4hrboden of Polyphenus pediculus. Linn. Transactions of the American Microscopical Society 66, 344–353.
- *PEARSE, J. S. & MCCLINTOCK, J. B. (1990). A comparison of reproduction by the brooding spatangoid echinoids *Abatus shackletoni* and *A. nimrodi* in McMurdo Sound, Antarctica. *Invertebrate Reproduction and Development* 17, 181–191.
- *PELLEGRINI, A., BIGLIARDI, E., BECHI, N., PAULESU, L., LEHANE, M. J. & AVANZATI, A. M. (2011). Fine structure of the female reproductive system in a viviparous insect, *Glossina morsitans morsitans* (Diptera, Glossinidae). *Tissue and Cell* 43, 1–7.
- *PÉREZ, T., ERESKOVSKY, A., CORRELA, S., BEZAC, C., BOURY-ESNAULT, N. & VACELET, J. (2006). Life cycle and reproductive effort of the Mediterranean commercial sponge Spongia officinalis. In 7th International Sponge Symposium. Biodiversity, Innovation, Sustainability (ed. E. HAJDU), p. 86. Museu Nacional, Rio de Janeiro.
- PETROV, N. B., ALESHIN, V. V., PEGOVA, A. N., OFITSEROV, M. V. & SLYUSAREV, G. S. (2010). New insight into the phylogeny of Mesozoa: Evidence from the 18S and 28S rRNA genes. *Moscow University Biological Sciences Bulletin* 65, 167–169.
- PETTINELLI, R. & BICCHIERAI, M. C. (2009). Life cycle of *Pisidium henslowanum* (Sheppard, 1823)(Bivalvia, Veneroida, Sphaeriidae) from Piediluco Lake (Umbria, Italy). *Fundamental and Applied Limnology/Archiv für Hydrobiologie* **175**, 79–92.
- *PFLUGFELDER, O. (1948). Entwicklung von Paraperipatus amboinensis n. sp. Zoologische Jahrbücher. Abteilung für Anatomie und Ontogenie der Tiere 69, 443–492.
- PHILIPPE, H., BRINKMANN, H., LAVROV, D. V., LITTLEWOOD, D. T. J., MANUEL, M., WÖRHEIDE, G. & BAURAIN, D. (2011). Resolving difficult phylogenetic questions: why more sequences are not enough. *PLoS Biology* 9, e1000602.
- PHILIPPE, H., DERELLE, R., LOPEZ, P., PICK, K., BORCHIELLINI, C., BOURY-ESNAULT, N., VACELET, J., RENARD, E., HOULISTON, E., QUÉINNEC, E., DA SILVA, C., WINCKER, P., LE GUYADER, H., LEYS, S., JACKSON, D. J., SCHREIBER, F., ERPENBECK, D., MORGENSTERN, B., WÖRHEIDE, G. & MANUEL, M. (2009). Phylogenomics revives traditional views on deep animal relationships. *Current Biology* **19**, 706–712.
- *PIANKA, H. D. (1974). Ctenophora. In *Reproduction of Marine Invertebrates: Acoelomate and Pseudocoelomate Metazoans* (Volume 1, eds A. C. GIESE, J. S. PEARSE and V. B. PEARSE), pp. 201–265. Academic Press, New York.
- *PIKE, A. W. & BURT, M. D. (1981). Paravortex karlingi sp. nov. from Cerastoderma edule L., in Britain. In The Biology of the Turbellaria (eds N. RISER and M. MORSE), pp. 23–30. Springer, Netherlands.
- PINCHEIRA-DONOSO, D., BAUER, A. M., MEIRI, S. & UETZ, P. (2013). Global taxonomic diversity of living reptiles. *PLoS ONE* 8, e59741.
- PIRES, M., ARENDT, J. & REZNICK, D. N. (2010). The evolution of placentas and superfetation in the fish genus *Poecilia* (Cyprinodontiformes: Poeciliidae: subgenera *Micropoecilia* and *Acanthophacelus*). *Biological Journal of the Linnaean Society* **99**, 784–796.

- PIRES, M. N., BASSAR, R. D., MCBRIDE, K. E., REGUS, J. U., GARLAND, T. & REZNICK, D. N. (2011). Why do placentas evolve? An evaluation of the life-history facilitation hypothesis in the fish genus *Poeciliopsis. Functional Ecology* 25, 757–768.
- *PLANADE, B., BAIN, O., LENA, M. P. & JOLY, M. P. (2008). *Cyrinicola chabadamsoni* n. sp. and *G. tba* (Dinnik 1933) (Nematoda, Oxyuroidea) from tadpoles of the hybridogenetic complex *Rana lessonae-esculenta* (Amphibia, Ranoidea). *Zootaxa* 1764, 25–40.
- PLATE, L. (1899). Die Anatomie und Phylogenie der Chitonen. Teil B. Zoologische Jahrbücher: Supplementum 5, 15-216.
- *PLATT, T. & YAMAMURA, N. (1986). Prenatal mortality in a marine cladoceran, Evadue nordmanni. Marine Ecology Progress Series 29, 127–139.
- *POCKLINGTON, P. & HUTCHESON, M. S. (1983). New record of viviparity for the dominant benthic invertebrate *Exogone hebes* (Polychaeta: Syllidae) from the Grand Banks of Newfoundland. *Marine Ecology Progress Series* 11, 239–244.
- *POINAR, G. O. J. (1969). Praecocilenchus rhaphidophorus n. gen., n. sp. (Nematoda: Aphelenchoidea) parasitizing Rhynchophorus bilineatus (Montrouzier) (Coleoptera: Curculionidae) in New Britain. Journal of Nematology 1, 227–231.
- *POINAR, G. O. J. (1978). Mesidionema praecomasculatis gen. et sp. n.; Mesidionematidae fam. n. (Drilonematoidea: Rhabditida), a nematode parasite of earthworms. Proceedings of the Helminthological Society of Washington 45, 97–102.
- POLIS, G. A. & SISSOM, W. D. (1990). Life history. In *The Biology of Scorpions* (ed. G. A. POLIS), pp. 161–223. Stanford University Press, Stanford.
- *POLLOCK, J. N. (1974). Comparative notes on adaptations for viviparity shown by Dyscritomyia (Calliphoridae, Diptera) of Hawaii, and Glossina (Glossinidae, Diptera). Proceedings of the Hawaiian Entomological Society 21, 447–455.
- POLLUX, B. J. A., MEREDITH, R. W., SPRINGER, M. S. & REZNICK, D. N. (2014). The evolution of the placenta drives a shift in sexual selection in livebearing fish. *Nature* 513, 233–236 (doi: 10.1038/nature13451, on-line).
- POLLUX, B. J. A., PIRES, M. N., BANET, A. I. & REZNICK, D. N. (2009). Evolution of placentas in the fish family Poeciliidae: an empirical study of macroevolution. *Annual Reviews on Ecology, Evolution and Systematics* 40, 271–289.
- POYARKOFF, E. (1910). Incubation des embryons et régénération des branchies chez Cyclas (Note préliminaire). Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale 5, 125–138.
- *PRATT, H. S. (1893). Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Pupiparen: (die Larve von Melophagus Ovinus). Nicolaische Verlags-buchhandlung, Berlin.
- *PROBSTMAYR, W. (1865). Oxyuris vivipara. Wochenschrift für Thierheitkunde und Viehzucht, Augsburg 9, 178–180.
- *PROUHO, H. (1892). Contribution à l'histoire des Bryozaires. Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale 10, 557–656.
- *PRÜSSE, A., ADJAMGBA, A. & SCHULZ-KEY, H. (1985). Ultrastrukturelle und immunozytochemische Untersuchungen an Weibchen von Onchoerera volvulus nach Behandlung von Patienten mit Mebendazol und Levamisol. Mitteilungen der Österreichischen Gesellschaft für Tropenmedizin und Parasitologie 7, 215–222.
- *PURCHON, R. D. (1968). The Biology of the Mollusca. Pergamon Press, Oxford.
- *PURCHON, R. D. (1977). The Biology of the Mollusca. Second Edition. Pergamon Press, Oxford.
- PYRON, R. A. & BURBRINK, F. T. (2014). Early origin of viviparity and multiple reversions to oviparity in squamate reptiles. *Ecology Letters* 17, 13–21.
- RAMÍREZ-PINILLA, M. P. (2006). Placental transfer of nutrients during gestation in an Andean population of the highly matrotrophic lizard genus *Mabuya* (Squamata, Scincidae). *Herpetological Monographs* 20, 194–204.
- *RANSOM, B. H. (1907). Probstmayria vivipara (Probstmayr, 1865) Ranson, 1907. A nematode of horses heretofore unreported from the United States. Transactions of the American Microscopical Society 27, 33–40.
- REED, C. G. (1991). Bryozoa. In Reproduction of Marine Invertebrates: Echinoderms and Lophophorates (Volume 6, eds A. C. GIESE, J. S. PEARSE and V. B. PEARSE), pp. 85–245. The Boxwood Press, Pacific Grove.
- *REES, G. (1940). Studies on the germ cell cycle of the digenetic trematode *Parorchis acanthus* Nicoll. Part II. Structure of the miracidium and germinal development of larval stages. *Parasitology* 32, 372–391.
- *REES, G. & DAY, M. F. (1976). Origin and development of epidermis and associated structures in cercaria of *Cryptocotyle lingua* (Creplin) (Digenea, Heterophyidae) from *Littorina littorea* (L.). Proceedings of the Royal Society of London Series B: Biological Sciences 192, 299-321.
- REGIER, J. C., SHULTZ, J. W., ZWICK, A., HUSSEY, A., BALL, B., WETZER, R., MARTIN, J. W. & CUNNINGHAM, C. W. (2010). Arthropod relationships revealed by
- phylogenomic analysis of nuclear protein-coding sequences. *Nature* **463**, 1079–1083. **REID**, A. L. (1996). Review of the Peripatopsidae (Onychophora) in Australia, with comments on peripatopsid relationships. *Invertebrate Systematics* **10**, 663–936.
- REYNOLDS, J. D., GOODWIN, N. B. & FRECKLETON, R. P. (2002). Evolutionary transitions in parental care and live bearing in vertebrates. *Philosophical Transactions* of the Royal Society of London, Series B: Biological Sciences 357, 269–281.
- REZNICK, D., MEREDITH, R. & COLLETTE, B. B. (2007). Independent evolution of complex life history adaptations in two families of fishes, live-bearing halfbeaks

(Zenarchopteridae, Beloniformes) and Poeciliidae (Cyprinodontiformes). *Evolution* **61**, 2570–2583.

- *RICHARD, P. E., DIETZ, T. H. & SILVERMAN, H. (1991). Structure of the gill during reproduction in the unionids Anodonta grandis, Ligumia subrostrata, and Carunculina parva texasensis. Canadian Journal of Zoology 69, 1744–1754.
- *RIESGO, A., MALDONADO, M. & DURFORT, M. (2007a). Dynamics of gametogenesis, embryogenesis, and larval release in a Mediterranean homosclerophorid demosponge. *Marine and Freshwater Research* 58, 398–417.
- RIESGO, A., NOVO, M., SHARMA, P. P., PETERSON, M., MALDONADO, M. & GIRIBET, G. (2013). Inferring the ancestral sexuality and reproduction condition in sponges (Porifera). *Zoologica Scripta* 43, 101–117.
- *RIESGO, A., TAYLOR, C. & LEYS, S. (2007b). Reproduction in a carnivorous sponge: the significance of the absence of an aquiferous system to the sponge body plan. *Evolution and Development* 9, 618–631.
- *ROBERTSON, A. (1903). Embryology and embryonic fission in the genus Crisia. University of California Publications in Zoology 1, 115–156.
- ROGERS, R., ELLIS, D. S. & DENHAM, D. A. (1976). Studies with *Brugia pahangi*. 14. Intrauterine development of the microfilaria and a comparison with other filarial species. *Journal of Helminthology* **50**, 251–257.
- ROONWAL, M. (1939). Some recent advances in insect embryology, with a complete bibliography of the subject. *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal* — *Science* 4, 17–105.
- *Rossi, F. (1980). Comparative observations on the female reproductive system and parthenogenetic oogenesis in Cladocera. *Italian Journal of Zoology* 47, 21–38.
- *ROTH, L. M. (1970). Evolution and taxonomic significance of reproduction in *Blattaria*. Annual Review of Entomology 15, 75–96.
- *ROTH, L. M. (1989). Sliferia, a new ovoviviparous cockroach genus (Blattellidae) and the evolution of ovoviviparity in Blattaria (Dictyoptera). Proceedings of the Entomological Society of Washington 91, 441–451.
- *ROTH, L. M. & HAHN, W. (1964). Size of new-born larvae of cockroaches incubating eggs internally. *Journal of Insect Physiology* 10, 65–72.
- *ROTH, L. M. & WILLIS, E. R. (1955). Intra-uterine nutrition of the "beetle-roach" Diploptera dytiscoides (Serv.) during embryogenesis, with notes on its biology in the laboratory (Blattaria: Diplopteridae). Psyche 62, 55–68.
- *ROTH, L. M. & WILLIS, E. R. (1957). An analysis of oviparity and viviparity in the Blattaria. Transactions of the American Entomological Society 83, 221–238.
- *ROWE, F. W. E., BAKER, A. N. & CLARK, H. E. S. (1988). The morphology, development and taxonomic status of *Xyloplax* Baker, Rowe and Clark (1986) (Echinodermata: Concentricycloidea), with the description of a new species. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London Series B: Biological Sciences* 233, 431–459.
- *RUBZOV, I. A. (1972). Water Mermethids. Part I. Nauka, Leningrad (in Russian).
- *RUHBERG, H. (1990). Onychophora. In Reproductive Biology of Invertebrates, Part B: Fertilization, Development and Parental Care (Volume IV, eds K. G. ADIYODI and R. G. ADIYODI), pp. 61–76. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester, New York, Brisbane, Toronto, Singapore.
- *RUSSELL, D. E. (1995). Description of a new viviparous species of *Dentatisyllis* (Polychaeta: Syllidae) from Belize with an assessment of growth and variation, and emendation of the genus. *Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington* **108**, 568–576.
- *RUSSELL, F. S. & REES, W. J. (1960). The viviparous scyphomedusa Stygiomedusa fabulosa Russell. Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the UK 39, 303–318.
- *RYLAND, J. S. (1976). Physiology and ecology of marine bryozoans. In Advances in Marine Biology (Volume 14, eds F. S. RUSSEL and M. YONGE), pp. 285–443. Academic Press, London.
- *RYLAND, J. S. (1979). Celleporella carolinensis sp. nov. (Bryozoa Cheilostomata) from the Atlantic coast of America. In Advances in Bryozoology (eds G. P. LARWOOD and M. B. ABBOTT), pp. 611–620. Academic Press, London.
- *Rvss, A. Y. (2007). Main evolution lines of plant parasitic nematodes of the order Aphelenchida Siddiqi, 1980. *Parazitologija* 41, 484–511 (in Russian).
- *SÁNCHEZ, M. & MORETTO, H. (1988). A new genus of freshwater hoplonemertean from Chile. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 92, 193–207.
- *SAN MARTIN PERAL, G. (1984). Estudio Biogeográfico, Faunístico y Systemático de los Poliquetos de la Familia Síllidos (Syllidae: Polychaeta) en Baleares. PhD Dissertation: Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Facultad de Ciencias Biológicas, Madrid.
- *SANTAGATA, S. & BANTA, W. C. (1996). Origin of brooding and ovicells in cheilostome bryozoans: interpretive morphology of *Scrupocellaria ferox*. *Invertebrate Biology* 115, 170–180.
- *SARÀ, A., CERRANO, C. & SARÀ, M. (2002). Viviparous development in the Antarctic sponge Stylocordyla borealis Loven, 1868. Polar Biology 25, 425–431.
- *SAUDRAY, Y. (1954). Utilisation des réserves lipidiques au cours du développement embryonnaire chez deux crustacés: Ligia oceanica Fabr. et Homarus vulgaris. Comptes Rendus des Séances de la Société de Biologie et de Ses Filiales 148, 814–816.

- *SAUNDERS, D. S. (1964). Age-changes in the ovaries of the sheep ked, Melophagus ovinus (L.) (Diptera: Hippoboscidae). Proceedings of the Royal Entomological Society of London, Series A: General Entomology 39, 68–72.
- *SCHATT, P. (1985). L'édificacion de la face orale au cours du développement direct d'Abatus cordatus, oursin incubant subantarctique. In Echinodermata. Proceeding of the 5th International Echinoderm Conference (eds B. F. KEEGAN and B. D. S. O'CONNOR), pp. 339–345. Balkema, Rotterdam.
- SCHATT, P. (1988). Embryonic growth of the brooding sea urchin Abatus cordatus. In Echinoderm Biology (eds R. D. BURKE, P. V. MLADENOV, P. LAMBERT and R. L. PARSLEY), pp. 225–228. Balkema, Rotterdam.
- *SCHATT, P. & FÉRAL, J.-P. (1996). Completely direct development of Abatus cordatus, a brooding schizasterid (Echinodermata: Echinoidea) from Kerguelen, with description of perigastrulation, a hypothetical new mode of gastrulation. The Biological Bulletin 190, 24–44.
- *SCHERESCHEWSKY, H. (1911). Struktur und Bildung der Bruttaschen bei Cyclas cornea L. Zeitschrift für Wissenschaftliche Zoologie 98, 677–695.
- SCHINDLER, J. F. & HAMLETT, W. C. (1993). Maternal-embryonic relations in viviparous teleosts. *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 266, 378–393.
- SCHINDLER, J. F. & DE VRIES, U. (1988). Maternal-embryonic relationships in the goodeid teleost, *Xenoophorus captivus*. The vacuolar apparatus in trophotaenial absorptive cells and its role in macromolecular transport. *Cell and Tissue Research* 253, 115–128.
- *SCHINNER, G. O. & MCCLINTOCK, J. B. (1993). Structural characteristics of marsupial brood pouches of the Antarctic sea urchins *Abatus nimrodi* and *Abatus shackletoni* (Echinoidea: Spatangoida). *Journal of Morphology* 216, 79–93.
- SCHMIDT, C. (2008). Phylogeny of the terrestrial Isopoda (Oniscidea): a review. Arthropod Systematics and Phylogeny 66, 191–226.
- SCHRADER, M. & TRAVIS, J. (2009). Do embryos influence maternal investment? Evaluating maternal-fetal coadaptation and the potential for parent-offspring conflict in a placental fish. *Evolution* 63, 2805–2815.
- *SCHRODER, R. F., PUTTLER, B., IZHESVSKY, S. S. & GANDOLFO, D. (1994). Viviparity and larval development of *Platyphora quadrisignata* (Germar) (Coleoptera: Chrysomelidae) in Brazil. *Coleopterists Bulletin* 48, 237–243.
- *SCHROEDER, P. C. (1989). Annelida Polychaeta. In Reproductive Biology of Invertebrates, Part A: Fertilization, Development, and Parental Care (Volume 4, eds K. G. ADIYODI and R. G. ADIYODI), pp. 383–442. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester, New York, Brisbane, Toronto, Singapore.
- *SCHROEDER, P. C. & HERMANS, C. O. (1975). Annelida: Polychaeta. In *Reproduction of Marine Invertebrates: Annelids and Echiurans* (Volume 3, eds A. C. GIESE and J. S. PEARSE), pp. 1–213. Academic Press, London.
- SCHUH, R. T., WEIRAUCH, C. & WHEELER, W. C. (2009). Phylogenetic relationships within the Cimicomorpha (Hemiptera: Heteroptera): a total evidence analysis. *Systematic Entomology* 34, 15–48.
- *SCHULZ-KEY, H. (1988). The collagenase technique: how to isolate and examine adult Onchocerca volvulus for the evaluation of drugeffects. Tropical and Medical Parasitology 39, 423–440.
- *SCHWAHA, T., WOOD, T. S. & WANNINGER, A. (2010). Trapped in freshwater: the internal anatomy of the entoproct Loxosomatoides sirindhormae. Frontiers in Zoology 7, 7.
- SCHWARTZ, M. L. & DIMOCK, R. V. (2001). Ultrastructural evidence for nutritional exchange between brooding unionid mussels and their glochidia larvae. *Invertebrate Biology* 120, 227–236.
- SCLATER, W. L. (1888). On the early stages of the development of a South American species of Peripatus. Quaternary Journal of Microscopic Science 28, 343–363.
- *SCOTT, A. (1938). Paedogenesis in the Coleoptera. Zoomorphology 33, 633–653.
 SEDGWICK, A. (1885). The development of Peripatus capensis. Proceedings of the Royal Society
- of London 38, 354–361. SEIDEL, R., HOFFMANN, J., KAULFUSS, A. & LÜTER, C. (2012). Comparative histology
- of larval brooding in Thecideoidea (Brachiopoda). *Zoologischer Anzeiger* **251**, 288–296. *SELMAN, B. (1994). Eggs and oviposition in chrysomelid beetles. In *Novel Aspects of the*
- Biology of Chrysomelidae (eds P. JOLIVET, M. COX and E. PETITPIERRE), pp. 69–74. Kluwer Academic Publishers, Dordrecht.
- *SENZ, W. & TRÖSTL, R. (1999). Beiträge zur Entwicklung von Prosorhochmus adriaticus Senz, 1993 (Nemertini: Holponemertini: Monostilifera). Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien, Serie B: Botanik und Zoologie 101, 437–443.
- *SEWELL, M. A. (1994). Birth, recruitment and juvenile growth in the intraovarian brooding sea-cucumber Leptosynapta clarki. Marine Ecology Progress Series 114, 149–156.
- *SEWELL, M. A. (1996). Mortality of pentactulae during intraovarian brooding in the apodid sea cucumber *Leptosynapta clarki*. *The Biological Bulletin* **190**, 188–194.
- *SEWELL, M. A. & CHIA, F. S. (1994). Reproduction of the intraovarian brooding apodid *Leptosynapta clarki* (Echinodermata, Holothuroidea) in British Columbia. *Marine Biology* 121, 285-300.
- SEWELL, M. A., KOSS, R., TURNER, A. & CHIA, F. S. (2006). Evidence for matrotrophy in the viviparous sea cucumber *Leptosynapta clarki*: a role for the genital haemal sinus? *Invertebrate Reproduction and Development* 49, 225–236.
- SHINE, R. & LEE, M. S. Y. (1999). A reanalysis of the evolution of viviparity and eggguarding in squamate reptiles. *Herpetologica* 55, 538–549.

- SIDDALL, M. E., BUDINOFF, R. B. & BORDA, E. (2005). Phylogenetic evaluation of systematics and biogeography of the leech family Glossiphoniidae. *Invertebrate Systematics* 19, 105–112.
- *SILÉN, L. (1944). The anatomy of Labiostomella gisleni Silén (Bryozoa Protocheilostomata). Kungliga Svenska Vetenskapsakademiens Handlingar, Series 3 21, 1–111.
- SILVERMAN, H., KAYS, W. T. & DIETZ, T. H. (1987). Maternal calcium contribution to glochidial shells in fresh-water mussels (Eulamellibranchia, Unionidae). *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 242, 137–146.
- *SILVERMAN, H., STEFFENS, W. L. & DIETZ, T. H. (1985). Calcium from extracellular concretions in the gills of freshwater unionid mussels is mobilized during reproduction. *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 236, 137-147.
- SINGH, M., CHAUDHRY, P. & ASSELIN, E. (2011). Bridging endometrial receptivity and implantation: network of hormones, cytokines, and growth factors. *Journal of Endocrinology* **210**, 5–14.
- *SISSOM, W. D. (1990). Systematics, biogeography and paleontology. In *The Biology of Scorpions* (ed. G. A. POLIS), pp. 64–160. Stanford University Press, Stanford.
- *SKRJABIN, K. I., SHIKHOBALOVA, N. P. & LAGODOVSKAJA, P. C. (1961). Oxyurata of animals and man. In *Essentials of Nematodology* (Volume 10, Part 2. ed. K. I. SKRJABIN), pp. 1–499. Academy of Sciences of the USSR, Moscow (in Russian).
- *SKRJABIN, K. I., SHIKHOBALOVA, N. P. & LAGODOVSKAJA, P. C. (1964). Oxyurata of animals and man. In *Essentials of Nematodology* (Volume 13, Part 3. ed. K. I. SKRJABIN), pp. 1–468. Academy of Sciences of the USSR, Moscow (in Russian).
- *SKRJABIN, K. I., SHIKHOBALOVA, N. P. & SCHULTZ, P. C. (1954). Dictyocaulids, Heligmosomatids and Ollulanids of animals. In *Essentials of Nematodology* (Volume 4, ed. K. I. SKRJABIN), pp. 1–323. Academy of Sciences of the USSR, Moscow (in Russian).
- *SLYUSAREV, G. S. & MILLER, D. M. (1998). Fine structure of the mature plasmodium of *Intoshia variabili* (Phylum Orthonectida), a parasite of the platyhelminth *Macrorhynchus crocea. Acta Zoologica* 79, 319–327.
- *SMITH, R. I. (1950). Embryonic development in the viviparous nereid polychaete, *Neanthes lighti* Hartman. *Journal of Morphology* 87, 417–465.
- SMITH, A. B., PATERSON, G. L. & LAFAY, B. (1995). Ophiuroid phylogeny and higher taxonomy: morphological, molecular and palaeontological perspectives. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 114, 213–243.
- SMYTHE, A. B., SANDERSON, M. J. & NADLER, S. A. (2006). Nematode small subunit phylogeny correlates with alignment parameters. *Systematic Biology* 55, 972–992.
- SOLEM, A. (1972). Tekoulina, a new viviparous tornatellinid land snail from Raratonga, Cook Islands. Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London 40, 93-114.
- *SOLLAS, W. J. (1888). Report on the Tetractinellida collected by HMS Challendger during the years 1873–1876. Report on the scientific results of the voyage of H. M. S. Challenger, 1873-1876. *Zoology* 25, 1–458.
- *Söderström, A. (1920). Studien über die Polychätenfamilie Spionidae. PhD Dissertation: Almquist and Wicksells Boktryckeri, Uppsala.
- SONDEREGGER, S., POLLHEIMER, J. & KNOFLER, M. (2010). Wnt signalling in implantation, decidualisation and placental differentiation – review. *Placenta* 31, 839–847.
- STACH, T. & TURBEVILLE, J. M. (2002). Phylogeny of Tunicata inferred from molecular and morphological characters. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 25, 408–428.
- *STAGL, V. (1993). Die Bruttasche von Melanoides tuberculata (O. F. Müller)(Gastropoda: Thiaridae). Annalen des Naturhistorischen Museums in Wien, Serie B: Botanik und Zoologie 94/95, 187–192.
- STAY, B. & COOP, A. (1973). Developmental stages and chemical composition in embryos of the cockroach *Diplopter apunctata*, with observations on the effect of diet. *Journal of Insect Physiology* **19**, 147–171.
- *STAY, B. & COOP, A. (1974). 'Milk' secretion for embryogenesis in a viviparous cockroach. *Tissue and Cell* 6, 669–693.
- STENDERUP, J. T., OLESEN, J. & GLENNER, H. (2006). Molecular phylogeny of the Branchiopoda (Crustacea) – multiple approaches suggest a 'diplostracan'ancestry of the Notostraca. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* **41**, 182–194.
- STEPANOFF, P. (1865). Über die Geschlechtsorgane and die Entwicklung von Cyclas cornea. Archiv für Naturgeschichte 31, 1–32.
- STEWART, J. R. (1992). Placental structure and nutritional provision to embryos in predominantly lecithotrophic viviparous reptiles. *American Zoologist* 32, 303–312.
- STEWART, J. R. (1993). Yolk sac placentation in reptiles: structural innovation in a fundamental vertebrate fetal nutritional system. *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 266, 431–449.
- STEWART, J. R. (2013). Fetal nutrition in lecithotrophic squamate reptiles: toward a comprehensive model for evolution of viviparity and placentation. *Journal of Morphology* 274, 824–843.
- STEWART, J. R. & BLACKBURN, D. G. (1988). Reptilian placentation: structural diversity and terminology. *Copeia* 4, 839–852.
- STEWART, J. R. & ECAY, T. W. (2010). Patterns of maternal provision and embryonic mobilization of calcium in oviparous and viviparous squamate reptiles. *Herpetological Conservation and Biology* 5, 341–359.

- STEWART, J. R. & THOMPSON, M. B. (1998). Placental ontogeny of the Australian scincid lizards. Niveoscincus coventryi and Pseudemoia spenceri. Journal of Experimental Zoology 282, 535–559.
- STEWART, J. R. & THOMPSON, M. B. (2000). Evolution of placentation among squamate reptiles: recent research and future directions. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology Part A: Molecular & Integrative Physiology* 127, 411–431.
- STEWART, J. R. & THOMPSON, M. B. (2003). Evolutionary transformations of the fetal membranes of viviparous reptiles: a case study in two lineages. *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 299A, 13–32.
- STEWART, J. R. & THOMPSON, M. B. (2009). Placental ontogeny in Tasmanian snow skinks (genus Niveoscincus) (Lacertilia: Scincidae). *Journal of Morphology* 270, 485–516.
- *STIASNV-WIJNHOFF, G. (1942). Nemertinen der westafrikanischen Küste. Zoologische Jahrbücher. Abteilung für Systematik, Oekologie und Geographie der Tiere 75, 121–194.
- STRICKER, S. A., SMYTHE, T. L., MILLER, L. & NORENBURG, J. L. (2001). Comparative biology of oogenesis in nemertean worms. Acta Zoologica 82, 213–230.
- *STRONG, E. E. & GLAUBRECHT, M. (2007). The morphology and independent origin of ovoviviparity in *Tiphobia* and *Lavigeria* (Caenogastropoda: Cerithioidea: Paludomidae) from Lake Tanganyika. *Organisms Diversity and Evolution* 7, 81–105.
- *STRÖM, R. (1977). Brooding patterns of bryozoans. In *Biology of Bryozoans* (eds R. M. WOOLLACOTT and R. L. ZIMMER), pp. 23–55. Academic Press, New York.
- *STROMBERG, P. C. & CRITES, J. L. (1974). The life cycle and development of Camallanus oxycephalus Ward and Magath, 1916 (Nematoda: Camallanidae). Journal of Parasitology 60, 117-124.
- STRUCK, T., SCHULT, N., KUSEN, T., HICKMAN, E., BLEIDORN, C., MCHUGH, D. & HALANYCH, K. (2007). Annelid phylogeny and the status of Sipuncula and Echiura. BMC Evolutionary Biology 7, 57.
- SUNDBERG, P., TURBEVILLE, J. M. & LINDH, S. (2001). Phylogenetic relationships among higher nemertean (Nemertea) taxa inferred from 18S rDNA sequences. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 20, 327–334.
- SUNNUCKS, P., CURACH, N. C., YOUNG, A., FRENCH, J., CAMERON, R., BRISCOE, D. A. & TAIT, N. N. (2000). Reproductive biology of the onychophoran *Euperipatoides* rowelli. Journal of Zoology 250, 447–460.
- *SURBIDA, K. L. & WRIGHT, J. C. (2001). Embryo tolerance and maternal control of the marsupial environment in Armadillidium vulgare (Isopoda: Oniscidea). Physiological and Biochemical Zoology 74, 894–906.
- *SUTTON, M. F. (1960). The sexual development of Salpa fusiformis (Cuvier) Part I. Journal of Embryology and Experimental Morphology 8, 268–290.
- SUZUKI, T. G., OGINO, K., TSUNEKI, K. & FURUYA, H. (2010). Phylogenetic analysis of dicyemid mesozoans (Phylum Dicyemida) from innexin amino acid sequences: dicyemids are not related to Platyhelminthes. *Journal of Parasitology* **96**, 614–625.
- SWIDERSKI, Z. & XYLANDER, W. E. R. (2000). Vitellocytes and vtellogenesis in cestodes in relation to embryonic development, egg production and life cycle. *International Journal for Parasitology* **30**, 805–817.
- *TANKERSLEY, R. A. & DIMOCK, R. V. (1992). Quantitative analysis of the structure and function of the marsupial gills of the freshwater mussel *Anodonta cataracta*. *The Biological Bulletin* **182**, 145–154.
- TAYLOR, J. D., WILLIAMS, S. T., GLOVER, E. A. & DYAL, P. (2007). A molecular phylogeny of heterodont bivalves (Mollusca: Bivalvia: Heterodonta): new analyses of 18S and 28S rRNA genes. *Zoologica Scripta* 36, 587–606.
- *TCHESUNOV, A. V. (2006). Biology of Marine Nematodes. KMK Scientific Press, Moscow (in Russian).
- *TEISSIER, G. (1925). Sur la croissance de Chrysaora hysocella (L.). Comptes Rendus Hebdomadaires des Séances de l'Academie des Sciences 181, 530.
- *TEISSIER, G. (1929). La croissance embryonnaire de Chrysaora hysoscella (L.). Archives de Zoologie Expérimentale et Générale 69, 137–142.
- *TEKLE, Y. I., RAIKOVA, O. I. & JONDELIUS, U. (2006). A new viviparous accel Childia vivipara sp. nov. with observations on the developing embryos, sperm ultrastructure, body wall and stylet musculatures. Acta Zoologica 87, 121–130.
- THOLLESSON, M. & NORENBURG, J. L. (2003). Ribbon worm relationships: a phylogeny of the phylum Nemertea. Proceedings of the Royal Society of London Series B: Biological Sciences 270, 407–415.
- *THOMAS, L. J. (1929). *Philometra nodulosa* nov. spec. with notes on the life history. *Journal of Parasitology* **15**, 193–198.
- THOMPSON, M. B. & SPEAKE, B. K. (2006). A review of the evolution of viviparity in lizards: structure, function and physiology of the placenta. *Journal of Comparative Physiology* **176**, 170–189.
- THOMPSON, M. B., STEWART, J. R. & SPEAKE, B. K. (2000). Comparison of nutrient transport across the placenta of lizards differing in placental complexity. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology Part A: Molecular & Integrative Physiology* 127, 469–479.
- *THORSON, G. (1935). Studies on the egg capsules and development of Arctic marine prosobranchs. *Meddelelser on Gronland* 100, 1–71.
- *THORSON, G. (1940). Studies on the egg masses and larval development of Gastropoda from the Iranian Gulf. Danish Scientific Investigations in Iran 2, 159–238.
- *THUESEN, E. V. (2003). Crossota millsae (Cnidaria: Trachymedusae: Rhopalonematidac), a new species of viviparous hydromedusa from the deep sea off California and Hawaii. Zootaxa 309, 1–12.

- *TILLMAN, D. L. & BARNES, J. R. (1973). The reproductive biology of the leech *Helobdella stagnalis* (L.) in Utah Lake, Utah. *Freshwater Biology* 3, 137–145.
- *TINSLEY, R. C. (1978). The morphology and distribution of *Eupolystoma* species (Monogenoidea) in Africa, with a description of *E. anterorchis* sp.n. from *Bufo pardalis* at the Cape. *Journal of Helminthology* 52, 291–302.
- *TINSLEY, R. C. (1983). Ovoviviparity in platyhelminth life-cycles. Parasitology 86, 161–196.
- TINSLEY, R. C. (2004). Platyhelminth parasite reproduction: some general principles derived from monogeneans. *Canadian Journal of Zoology* 82, 270-291.
- TINSLEY, R. C. (2005). Parasitism and hostile environments. In Parasitism and Ecosystems (eds F. THOMAS, F. RENAUD and J.-F. GUEGAN), pp. 85–112. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- *TIZO-PEDROSO, E. & DEL-CLARO, K. (2005). Matriphagy in the neotropical pseudoscorpion Paratemnoides nidificator (Balzan 1888) (Atemnidae). Journal of Arachnology 33, 873-877.
- *TOBE, S. S. & LANGLEY, P. A. (1978). Reproductive physiology of Glossina. Annual Review of Entomology 23, 283–307.
- TODD, J. A. (2000). The central role of ctenostomes in bryozoan phylogeny. In Proceedings of the 11th International Bryozoology Association Conference (eds A. HERRERA CUBILLA and J. B. C. JACKSON), pp. 104–135. Smithsonian Tropical Research Institute, Panama.
- TOMPA, A. S. (1984). Land snails (Stylommatophora). In *The Mollusca: Reproduction* (Volume 7, eds K. M. WILBUR, A. S. TOMPA, N. H. VERDONK and J. A. M. VAN DEN BIGGELAAR), pp. 47–140. Academic Press, Orlando, San Diego, San Francisco, New York, London, Toronto, Montreal, Sydney, Tokyo, Sao Paulo.
- TOOLSON, E. C. (1985). Uptake of leucine and water by *Centruroides sculpturatus* (Ewing) embryos (Scorpiones, Buthidae). *Journal of Arachnology* 13, 303–310.
- TREXLER, J. C. (1985). Variation in the degree of viviparity in the sailfin molly, *Poecilia latipinna. Copeia* 4, 999–1004.
- TREXLER, J. C. & DEANGELIS, D. L. (2003). Resource allocation in offspring provisioning: an evaluation of the conditions favoring the evolution of matrotrophy. *American Naturalist* 162, 574–585.
- TRUMBO, S. T. (2012). Patterns of parental care in invertebrates. In *The Evolution of Parental Care* (eds N. J. ROYLE, P. T. SMISETH and M. KOLLIKER), pp. 81–100. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- TSAGKOGEORGA, G., TURON, X., HOPCROFT, R. R., TILAK, M. K., FELDSTEIN, T., SHENKAR, N., LOYA, Y., HUCHON, D., DOUZERY, E. J. P. & DELSUC, F. (2009). An updated 18S rRNA phylogeny of tunicates based on mixture and secondary structure models. *BMC Evolutionary Biology* 9, 187.
- TURNER, R. L. & DEARBORN, J. H. (1979). Organic and inorganic composition of post-metamorphic growth stages of *Ophianotus hexactis* (E. A. Smith) (Echinodermata: Ophiaroidea) during intraovarian incubation. *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology* and Ecology 36, 41–51.
- TURNER, R. L. & RUTHERFORD, J. C. (1976). Organic, inorganic, and caloric composition of eggs, pentaculae, and adults of the brooding sea cucumber *Cucumaria curata* cowles (Echinodermata: Holothuroidea). *Journal of Experimental Marine Biology* and *Ecology* 24, 49–60.
- *TUTT, K., DAUGHERTY, C. H. & GIBBS, G. W. (2002). Differential life-history characteristics of male and female *Peripatoides novaezealandiae* (Onychophora: Peripatopsidae). *Journal of Zoology* 258, 257–267.
- TWORZYDLO, W., KISIEL, E. & BILINSKI, S. M. (2013). Embryos of the viviparous dermapteran, Arixenia esau develop sequentially in two compartments: terminal ovarian follicles and the uterus. PLoS ONE 8, e64087.
- *VACELET, J. (1964). Étude monographique de l'éponge calcaire pharétronide de Méditerranée, Petrobiona massiliana Vacelet et Lévi. Les Pharétronides actuelles et fossiles. Recueil des Travaux de la Station Marine d'Endoume 34, 1–125.
- VACELET, J. (1979). Quelques stades de la reproduction sexuée d'une éponge sphinctozoaire actuelle. In *Biologie des Spongiaires* (eds L. LÉVI and N. BOURY-ESNAULT), pp. 95–111. Coll Int CNRS, Paris.
- *VACELET, J. (1999). Planktonic armoured propagules of the excavating sponge Alectona (Porifera: Demospongiae) are larvae: evidence from Alectona wallichii and A. mesatlantica sp. nov. Memoirs of the Queensland Museum 44, 627–642.
- *VAN CLEAVE, H. J., WRIGHT, A. G. & NIXON, C. W. (1947). Preliminary observations on reproduction in the molluscan genus *Musculium. Nautilus* 61, 6–11.
- *VAN WAEREBEKE, D. & REMILLET, M. (1973). Morphologie et biologie de Heterogonema ovomasculis n. sp. (Nematoda: Tetradonematidae) parasite de Nitidulidae (Coleoptera). Nematologica 19, 80–92.
- *VANDE VUSSE, F. J. (1976). Parapolystoma crooki sp. n. (Monogenea: Polystomatidae) from Rana magna in the Philippines. Journal of Parasitology 62, 552-555.
- VANEY, C. (1925). L'incubation chez les holothuries. Travaux de la Station Zoologique de Wimereux 9, 254–274.
- *VERHOEFF, K. W. (1917). Zur Kenntnis der Atmung und der Atmungsorgane der Isopoda-Oniscoidea. Biologische Zentralblatt 37, 113–127.

- *VERHOEFF, K. W. (1920). Zur Kenntnis der Larven, des Brutsackes und der Brüten der Oniscoidea. *Zoologischer Anzeiger* 51, 169–189.
- VERWEYEN, L., KLIMPEL, S. & PALM, H. W. (2011). Molecular phylogeny of the Acanthocephala (class Palaeacanthocephala) with a paraphyletic assemblage of the orders Polymorphida and Echinorhynchida. *PLoS ONE* 6, c28285.
- VIEIRA, S., DE PEREZ, G. & RAMÍREZ-PINILLA, M. P. (2007). Invasive cells in the placentome of Andean populations of *Mabuya*: an endotheliochorial contribution to the placenta? *Anatomical Record: Advances in Integrative Anatomy and Evolutionary Biology* 290, 1508–1518.
- *VIGELIUS, W. J. (1886). Zur Ontogenie der marinen Bryozoen. Mittheilungen aus der Zoologischen Station zu Neapel 6, 499–541.
- VILLAGRÁN, M., MÉNDEZ DE LA CRUZ, F. R. & STEWART, J. R. (2005). Placentation in the Mexican lizard. *Sceloporus mucronatus* (Squamata: Phrynosomatidae). *Journal of Morphology* 264, 286–297.
- VINEY, M. & CABLE, J. (2011). Macroparasite life histories. Current Biology 21, R767-R774.
- VON RINTELEN, T. & GLAUBRECHT, M. (2005). Anatomy of an adaptive radiation: a unique reproductive strategy in the endemic freshwater gastropod *Tylomelania* (Cerithioidea : Pachychilidae) on Sulawesi, Indonesia and its biogeographical implications. *Biological Journal of the Linnean Society* 85, 513–542.
- WADE, C. M., MORDAN, P. B. & CLARKE, B. (2001). A phylogeny of the land snails (Gastropoda: Pulmonata). Proceedings of the Royal Society of London Series B: Biological Sciences 268, 413–422.
- WAESCHENBACH, A., WEBSTER, B. L. & LITTLEWOOD, D. T. (2012a). Adding resolution to ordinal level relationships of tapeworms (Platyhelminthes: Cestoda) with large fragments of mtDNA. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 63, 834–847.
- WAESCHENBACH, A., TAYLOR, P. D. & LITTLEWOOD, D. T. (2012b). A molecular phylogeny of bryozoans. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 62, 718–735.
- WAESCHENBACH, A., WEBSTER, B. L., BRAY, R. A. & LITTLEWOOD, D. T. J. (2007). Added resolution among ordinal level relationships of tapeworms (Platyhelminthes: Cestoda) with complete small and large subunit nuclear ribosomal RNA genes. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 45, 311–325.
- WAKE, M. H. (1977). Fetal maintenance and its evolutionary significance in the Amphibia: Gymnophiona. *Journal of Herpetology* 11, 379–386.
- WAKE, M. H. (1980). The Reproductive biology of *Nectophrynoides malcolmi* (Amphibia: Bufonidae), with comments on the evolution of reproductive modes in the genus *Nectophrynoides. Copeia* 2, 193–209.
- WAKE, M. H. (1982). Diversity within a framework of constraints. Amphibian reproductive modes. In *Environmental Adaptation and Evolution* (cds D. MOSSAKOWSKI and G. ROTH), pp. 87–106. Gustav Fischer, New York.
- WAKE, M. H. (1992). Evolutionary scenarios, homology and convergence of structural specializations for vertebrate viviparity. *American Zoologist* 32, 256–263.
- WAKE, M. H. (1993). Evolution of oviductal gestation in amphibians. Journal of Experimental Zoology 266, 394–413.
- WAKE, M. H. & DICKIE, R. (1998). Oviduct structure and function and reproductive modes in amphibians. *Journal of Experimental Zoology* 282, 477-506.
- *WALKER, M. H. (1992). Scanning electron microscope observations of embryonic development in Opisthopatus cinctipes Purcell (Onychophora, Peripatopsidae). In Advances in Myriapodology. Proceedings of the 8th International Congress of Myriapodology, (eds E. MEYER, K. THALER and W. SCHEDI), pp. 459–463. Berichte des Naturwissenschaftlich-medizinischen Vereins in Innsbruck. Supplement 10.
- *WALKER, M. H. (1995). Relatively recent evolution of an unusual pattern of early embryonic development (long germ band?) in a South African onychophoran, *Opisthopatus cinctipes* Purcell (Onychophora: Peripatopsidae). *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* 114, 61–75.
- WALKER, M. & CAMPIGLIA, S. (1988). Some aspects of segment formation and post-placental development in *Peripatus acacioi* Marcus and Marcus (Onychophora). *Journal of Morphology* **195**, 123–140.
- WALKER, M. & CAMPIGLIA, S. (1990). Some observations on the placenta and embryonic cuticle during development in *Peripatus acacioi* Marcus & Marcus (Onychophora, Peripatidae). In *Proceedings of the 7th International Congress of Myriapodology* (ed. A. MINELLI), pp. 449–459. E. J. Brill, Leiden.
- *WALKER, C. W. & LESSER, M. P. (1989). Nutrition and development of brooded embryos in the brittlestar *Amphipholis squamata*: do endosymbiotic bacteria play a role? *Marine Biology* **103**, 519–530.
- *WARBURG, M. R. (1994). Marsupial contents and losses due to putative intra-marsupial cannibalism by the mancas in three oniscid isopod species. *Journal* of Crustacean Biology 14, 560–567.
- *WARBURG, M. R. & ROSENBERG, M. (1996). Brood-pouch structure in terrestrial isopods. *Invertebrate Reproduction and Development* 29, 213–222.

- *WASSERLOOS, E. (1911). Die Entwicklung der Kiemen bei Cyclas cornea und anderen Acephalen des süßen Wassers. Zoologische Jahrbücher. Abteilung für Anatomie und Ontogenie der Tiere Abteilung für Anatomie und Ontogenie der Tiere 31, 171-284.
- *WATERS, A. W. (1904a). Bryozoa. Résultats du Voyage du SV 'Belgica', Zoologie 4, 1-114.
- *WATERS, A. W. (1904b). Bryozoa from Franz-Josef Land, collected by the Jaekson-Harmaworth Expedition, 1896-1897. Part II. Cyclostomata, Ctenostomata, and Endoprocta. Journal of the Linnean Society, Zoology 29, 161 - 184
- *WATERS, A. W. (1912). A structure in Adeonella (Laminopora) contorta (Michelin) and some other Bryozoa, together with remarks on the Adeonidae. Annals and Magazine of Natural History, Series 8 9, 489-500.
- *WATERS, A. W. (1913). The marine fauna of British East Africa and Zanzibar from collections made by Cyril Crossland. Bryozoa-Cheilostomata. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London 83, 458-537.
- *WATERS, A. W. (1914). The marine fauna of British East Africa and Zanzibar from collections made by Cyril Crossland. Bryozoa-Cyclostomata, Ctenostomata and Endoprocta. Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London 2, 831-858
- *WEBB, D. (1935). The histology, cytology and embryology of sponges. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 78, 51-70.
- *WEBBER, H. H. (1977). Gastropoda: Prosobranchia. In Reproduction of Marine Invertebrates, Molluscs: Gastropods and Cephalopods (Volume IV, eds A. W. GIESE and J. S. PEARSE), pp. 1-97. Academic Press, New York.
- WEEKES, H. C. (1935). A review of placentation among reptiles, with particular regard to the function and evolution of the placenta. Proceedings of Zoological Society of London 2. 625-645.
- WEISMANN, A. (1877). Beitrage zur Naturgeschichte der Daphnoiden. II. Die Eibildung bei den Daphnoiden. Zeitschrift für Wissenschaftliche Zoologie 28, 95-175.
- *WESENBERG-LUND, E. (1934). A viviparous brackish-water ampharetid Alkmaria romiini Horst from RingkObing Fjord. Videnskabelige Meddelelser Naturhistorisk Forening i Kahenhavn 98 215-222
- WEYGOLDT, P. (1969). The Biology of Pseudoscorpions. Harvard University Press, Cambridge.
- *WHITMAN, C. O. (1878). The embryology of Clepsine. Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science 2. 215-315.
- WILDMAN, D. E. (2011). Review: toward an integrated evolutionary understanding of the mammalian placenta. Placenta 32, S142-S145.
- WILKE, U. (1954). Mediterrane Gastrotrichen. Zoologische Jahrbücher Abteilung für Systematik, Ökologie und Geographie der Tiere 82, 497-550.
- WILKINSON, M., KUPFER, A., MARQUES-PORTO, R., JEFFKINS, H., ANTONIAZZI, M. M. & JARED, C. (2008). One hundred million years of skin feeding? Extended parental care in a Neotropical caecilian (Amphibia: Gymnophiona). Biological Letters 4,358-361.
- WILKINSON, M., SAN MAURO, D., SHERRATT, E. & GOWER, D. J. (2011). A nine-family classification of caecilians (Amphibia: Gymnophiona). Zootaxa 2874, 41-64.
- WILLEMS, W. R., WALLBERG, A., JONDELIUS, U., LITTLEWOOD, D. T., BACKELJAU, T., SCHOCKAERT, E. R. & ARTOIS, T. J. (2006). Filling a gap in the phylogeny of flatworms: relationships within the Rhabdocoela (Platyhelminthes), inferred from 18S ribosomal DNA sequences. Zoologica Scripta 35.1-17.
- *WILLIFORD, A., STAY, B. & BHATTACHARYA, D. (2004). Evolution of a novel function: nutritive milk in the viviparous cockroach, Diploptera punctata. Evolution and Development 6, 67-77.
- *WILSON, W. H. (1991). Sexual reproductive modes in polychaetes: classification and diversity. Bulletin of Marine Science 48, 500-516.
- WILSON, G. D. (1996). Of uropods and isopod crustacean trees: a comparison of "groundpattern" and cladistic methods. Vie Milieu 46, 139–153.
- WILSON, D. E. & REEDER, D. (2011). Class Mammalia Linnaeus, 1758. Zootaxa 3148, 56 - 60.
- WONG, J. W. Y., MEUNIER, J. & KÖLLIKER, M. (2013). The evolution of parental care in insects: the roles of ecology, life history and the social environment. Ecological Entomology 38, 123-137.
- *WOOD, E. M. (1974). Development and morphology of glochidium larva of Anodonta cygnea (Mollusca: Bivalvia). Journal of Zoology 173, 1-13.
- WOODING, P. & BURTON, G. (2008). Comparative Placentation: Structures, Functions and Evolution. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg.

- WOOLLACOTT, R. M. & ZIMMER, R. L. (1972). Origin and structure of the brood chamber in Bugula neriting (Bryozoa). Marine Biology 16, 165-170.
- WOOLLACOTT, R. M. & ZIMMER, R. L. (1975). A simplified placenta like system for the transport of extraembryonic nutrients during embryogenesis of Bugula neritina (Bryozoa). Journal of Morphology 147, 355-378.
- WÖRHEIDE, G., DOHRMANN, M., ERPENBECK, D., LARROUX, C., MALDONADO, M., VOIGT, O., BORCHIELLINI, C. & LAVROV, D. V. (2012). Deep phylogeny and evolution of sponges (Phylum Porifera). Advances in Marine Biology 61, 1 - 78.
- WOURMS, J. P. (1977). Reproduction and development in chondrichthyan fishes. American Zoologist 17, 379-410.
- WOURMS, J. P. (1981). Viviparity: the maternal-fetal relationships in fishes. American Zoologist 21, 473-515.
- WOURMS, J. P., GROVE, B. D. & LOMBARDI, J. (1988). The maternal-embryonic relationship in viviparous fishes. In Fish Physiology (Volume 11B, eds W. S. HOAR and D. J. RANDAL), pp. 1-134. Academic Press, zSan Diego.
- WOURMS, J. P. & LOMBARDI, J. (1992). Reflections on the evolution of piscine viviparity. American Zoologist 32, 276-293.
- *WYATT, I. J. (1961). Pupal paedogenesis in the Cecidomyiidae (Diptera). 1. Proceedings of the Royal Entomological Society of London, Series A: General Entomology 36, 133-143.
- *WYATT, I. J. (1963). Pupal paedogenesis in the Cecidomyiidae (Diptera). 2. Proceedings of the Royal Entomological Society of London, Series A: General Entomology 38, 136-144.
- *WYATT, I. J. (1964). Immature stages of Lestremiinae (Diptera: Cecidomyiidae) infesting cultivated mushrooms. Transactions of the Royal Entomological Society of London 116. 15-27.
- *WYATT, I. J. (1967). Pupal paedogenesis in the Cecidomyiidae (Diptera) 3. A reclassification of the Heteropezini. Transactions of the Royal Entomological Society of London 119, 71-98.
- *YAMAGUTI, S. (1938). Studies on the helminth fauna of Japan. Part 23. Two new species of amphibian nematodes. Japanese Journal of Zoology 7, 603-607.
- *YASTREBTSOV, A. (1992). Embryonic development of gamasid mites (Parasitiformes: Gamasida). International Journal of Acarology 18, 121-141.
- YOUNGSTEADT, E., FAN, Y., STAY, B. & SCHAL, C. (2005). Cuticular hydrocarbon synthesis and its maternal provisioning to embryos in the viviparous cockroach Diploptera punctata. Journal of Însect Physiology 51, 803-809.
- *ZAKHARENKOVA, N. N. & CHIZHOV, V. N. (1991). Two new species of entomopathogenic nematodes from genera Skarbilovinema and Wachekitylenchus (Tylenchida, Nematoda). Zoologicheskii Zhurnal 70, 22–32 (in Russian).
- *ZANIOLO, G., MANNI, L., BRUNETTI, R. & BURIGHEL, P. (1998). Brood pouch differentiation in Botrylloides violaceus, a viviparous ascidian (Tunicata). Invertebrate Reproduction and Development 33, 11-23.
- *ZANIOLO, G., MANNI, L. & BURIGHEL, P. (1994). Ovulation and embryo-parent relationships in Botrylloides leachi (Ascidiacea, Tunicata). Invertebrate Reproduction and Development 25, 215-225.
- *ZARROUK, S., ERESKOVSKY, A. V., BEN MUSTAPHA, K., EL ABED, A. & PÉREZ, T. (2013). Sexual reproduction of Hippospongia communis (Lamarck, 1814) (Dictyoceratida, Demospongiae): comparison of two populations living under contrasted environmental conditions. Marine Ecology 34, 432-442.
- ZIEGLER, E. H. (1885). Die Entwicklung von Cyclas cornea (Lam). Zeitschrift für Wissenschaftliche Zoologie 41, 525-569.
- ZRZAVÝ, J., ŘÍHA, P., PIÁLEK, L. & JANOUŠKOVEC, J. (2009). Phylogeny of Annelida (Lophotrochozoa): total-evidence analysis of morphology and six genes. BMC Evolutionary Biology 9, 189.
- *ZUMOFF, C. H. (1973). Reproductive cycle of Sphaerium simile. The Biological Bulletin 144. 212-228.

VIII. SUPPORTING INFORMATION

Additional supporting information may be found in the online version of this article.

Appendix S1. Distribution of matrotrophy among invertebrates and invertebrate chordates (proved, stated or inferred based on indirect evidence).

(Received 22 January 2014; revised 18 March 2015; accepted 24 March 2015; published online 29 April 2015)